Wason
PL1703
M14

ASIA

Digitized by Google

Wason
PL 1703
M14

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

THE
CHARLES WILLIAM WASON
COLLECTION ON CHINA
AND THE CHINESE

Digitized by Google

DATE DUE

MAR 04 1992
JUN 22 1970 MP
APR 01
SEP 24 1996
NOV 6 1973
OCT 7 1974
MAY 6 1997
AUG 2 1976
MAY 27 1997
AUG 8 1975
OCT 31 1999
MAY 13 1976
FEB 5 2001
Interlibrary Loan
MAR 21 1992
MAY 08 1992

GAYLORD PRINTED IN U.S.A.

Cornell University Library
PL 1703.M14
A manual of the Amoy colloquial.
3 1924 023 550 787

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

同治己巳年鐫

# 英華口才集

馬約翰刊

Digitized by Google

# A MANUAL

OF THE

# AMOY COLLOQUIAL,

BY

REV. J. MACGOWAN,

OF THE

LONDON MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

HONGKONG:

PRINTED BY DE SOUZA & Co.

1869.

Digitized by Google

Wakw
PL1703
M14

W.135
X
105

Digitized by Google

# PREFACE.

THE present work is designed to assist beginners in their first efforts to acquire a knowledge of the Amoy dialect. It has been so constructed that the introduction to the language may be rendered as simple and as easy as possible. The first few sections are of an introductory character and the words selected are such as are of frequent and every day use, whilst the sentences constructed from them, though intentionally brief, are sufficiently idiomatic to give one an insight into the peculiarities of Chinese phraseology. As the student advances, more difficult combinations are given, so that if the book is perseveringly studied through, an insight will be gained into the peculiar idiom of the dialect, without which it will be impossible to approximate to that purity of speech essential to one who desires to be widely understood. The sentences selected, whilst they by no means exhaust the many forms in which this dialect loves to exhibit itself, will still serve as guides by which the early footsteps of the student may be directed into the wider fields of Chinese literature that lie still before him.

The following is the system of orthography employed.

## THE VOWELS.

The vowels are: a, e, i, o, o̍, u, ai and au. The last two though dipthongs are treated as single vowels.

a—is pronounced like a in father.

e—as ey in prey. It is slightly modified when followed by a consonant.

i—as the i in fatigue, marine, when followed by a consonant as in the word sìn to believe, it seems as though it were doubled and is pronounced as though it were written si-in. The i here in both cases is pronounced like the i in him.

Digitized by Google

o—as o in no.

o·—as o in long. In the upper and lower fourth tones, except when h is the final letter, the dot is omitted.

u—as u in glue. When followed by a consonant it undergoes a modification, which any attempt to explain would only mislead.

ai—as i in high.

au—as ow in cow.

## THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants are: b, ch, g, h, j, k, l, m, n, ng, p, s, and t. With the following exceptions they are pronounced as in English.

ch—is pronounced like ch in church. I have followed the system already adopted in Amoy in the use of this symbol, although I should decidedly have preferred to employ ts instead of it. Thus the words chîm to soak, chòe to do would, in my opinion, have been better written tsîm, tsòe.

h—is always strongly aspirated, excepting when it is the final letter in the upper and lower fourth tones, where it is simply the sign of an abrupt tone of a word ending in a vowel sound. After ch, k, p and t it is used to denote that these initial sounds are to be strongly aspirated.

j—has two sounds, (1) as j in judge, (2) as dz in adze.

ng—whether as an initial or a final as ng in sing.

s—invariably as s in seen.

All the nasal sounds, with which this dialect abounds, are indicated by the small n attached to the vowel.

## THE TONES.

According to the Chinese theory there are four tones in the Amoy dialect, each of which with the exception of the second has an upper and a lower series. The following are the marks used to distinguish them:—

Upper first no accent.

Lower first circumflex accent (ˆ)

Second tone acute accent as (ˊ)

Upper third, grave accent as (ˋ)

Lower third, horizontal line (–)

Upper fourth, no accent, but invariably ending in h, k, p or t.

Lower fourth, a perpendicular dash (|) The finals of this tone are the same as in upper fourth.

Digitized by Google

Whilst the above tones are exceedingly marked and decided, when alone, they all undergo a certain change when placed in combination. For example: the word lō· a road, is in the lower third, and to be understood must be pronounced in that tone. When, however, it is combined with the word thâu a head, viz. lō·-thâu, it no longer retains its original tone, but is treated as though it were in the upper third.

The following are the changes that take place in combination:—

The upper first becomes the upper third. *
The second becomes the upper first.
The upper third becomes the upper second.
The upper fourth becomes the lower fourth.
The lower first becomes the upper third.
The lower third becomes the upper third.
The lower fourth becomes the upper fourth.

Great difficulty has been experienced throughout the entire preparation of the book in getting Chinese characters which would give the exact meaning of the various words and phrases used in it. Many words being purely colloquial have no characters of their own. To meet the difficulty, characters having the same sound as the colloquial, though differing in meaning have been borrowed, and when this has not been found practicable, words of a kindred meaning, though of different pronunciation, have been adopted. Even these resources have not been found available in all cases, and consequently many words have been left unrepresented by any Chinese characters.

I would here take the opportunity of thanking all those friends who have, in any way, assisted me in the compilation of the book. I am especially indebted to the Rev. C. Douglas, not only for the kind assistance he has frequently given me, but also for the use of his dictionary of the Amoy dialect, which is now in preparation for the press. I found it exceedingly valuable when I had occasion to refer to it.

JOHN MACGOWAN.

AMOY, *March 26th*, 1869.

---

* According to a theory, which has long been prevalent, the upper first and the lower first were changed by combination into a tone somewhat between the upper first and lower third. From extensive investigations on the subject I have been led to believe that the changes given above are the correct ones.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# INDEX.


| | Page. |
|---|---|
| Introductory Sections I–XIII, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... | 1–29 |
| Household matters, ... ... ... ... ... ... Sections XIV, ... | 29 |
| „ „ fish, &c., ... ... ... „ XV–XVI, ... | 32 |
| „ „ vegetables, ... ... ... „ XVII, ... | 37 |
| „ „ crockery, &c., ... ... „ XVIII, ... | 39 |
| „ „ fruits, ... ... ... ... „ XIX, ... | 42 |
| „ „ furniture, ... ... ... „ XX, ... ... | 45 |
| „ „ bedroom furniture, ... ... „ XXI, ... | 48 |
| „ „ servants, ... ... ... „ XXII, ... | 50 |
| Times and Seasons, ... ... ... ... ... ... „ XXIII, ... | 52 |
| Natural Phenomena, ... ... ... ... ... „ XXIV, ... | 56 |
| Travelling, &c., ... ... ... ... ... ... ... „ XXV, ... | 59 |
| Diseases, &c., ... ... ... ... ... ... ... „ XXVI, ... | 62 |
| On Dress, &c., ... ... ... ... ... ... ... „ XXVII, ... | 65 |
| A lady's workbasket, &c., ... ... ... ... „ XXVIII ... | 67 |
| Professions, Trades, &c., ... ... ... ... ... „ XXIX, ... | 68 |
| Literary Examinations and Degrees, ... ... „ XXX, ... ... | 70 |
| Feast days and special seasons of the Chinese, „ XXXI, ... | 71 |
| A list of Classifiers, ... ... ... ... ... ... „ XXXII, ... | 73 |
| Family Relationships, ... ... ... ... ... „ XXXIII, | 75 |
| List of Prepositions, ... ... ... ... ... ... „ XXXIV, ... | 78 |
| List of Conjunctions, ... ... ... ... ... „ XXXV, ... | 79 |
| The Verb, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... „ XXXVI, ... | 80 |
| On Enclitics, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... „ XXXVII, | 84 |
| On Comparison of Adjectives, ... ... ... ... „ XXXVIII, ... | 86 |
| Moral and Religious terms, ... ... ... ... „ XXXIX, | 88 |
| Names of Gods, Goddesses, &c., ... ... ... „ XL, ... ... | 92 |
| Polite Phrases, ... ... ... ... ... „ XLI, ... | 94 |
| Articles of Merchandise, ... ... ... ... ... „ XLII, ... ... | 95 |
| A list of words and phrases used in commerce, „ XLIII, ... | 99 |
| Sentences supplementary to the above, on goods, ... ... ... ... ... | 112 |
| „ „ „ „ on teas, ... ... ... ... ... | 114 |
| „ „ „ „ the shroff, ... ... ... ... ... | 115 |
| „ „ „ „ godownman, ... ... ... | 116 |
| A Dictionary of some of the principal Verbs and Adjectives in the Amoy dialect, ... ... ... ... | 117 |
| A short supplementary list of Nouns, ... ... ... ... ... ... | 191 |
| Errata, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... | 201 |


Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# INTRODUCTORY.

## SECTION 1.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 我 | Góa, | I, me. |
| 爾 | Lí, | You. |
| 恁 | Lín, | You (pl.) |
| 伊 | I, | He, she, it, him, her. |
| 咱 | Lán, / Goán, | We, us. |
| 阮 | | |
| 他 | In, | They, them. |
| 皆 | Lóng-chóng, | All. |
| 俱 | | |
| 各 | Ták-ê, | Each, every. |
| 個 | | |
| 有 | Ū, | Have. |
| 要 | Beh, | Wish, will. |
| 欲 | Ài, | Desire. |
| 來 | Lâi, | Come. |
| 去 | Khì, | Go. |
| 使 | Chhe, | Send (a servant.) |
| 叫 | Kìo, | Call. |
| 無 | Bô, | Not, no, there is none. |
| 不 | M̄, | Not, unwilling. |

---

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 我有 | Góa ū, | I have. |
| 爾無 | Lí bô, | You have not. |
| 他有欲否 | In ū ài, bô ? | Do they wish or no ? |
| 咱不欲 | Lán m̄ ài, | We do not wish. |

Digitized by Google

伊要來 I beh lâi, .....He will come.
伊俱皆要 I lóng-chóng beh, .....He wants all.
各個來 Ták-ê lâi,.....Each one comes.
咱去叫伊 Lán khì kiò i, .....You and I go to call him.
使伊來 Chhe i lâi,.....Send him here.
伊欲我去 I ài góa khì,.....He wants me to go.
使伊去 Chhe i khì,.....Send him away.
叫不來 Kio m̄ lâi,.....(Though) called he will not come.
各個不去 Ták-ê m̄ khì, .....Each one will not go.
阮要恁不 Goán beh, lín m̄, .....We wish, (but,) you are unwilling.
俱皆不來 Lóng-chóng m̄ lâi,.....They all will not come.
來來去去 Lâi-lâi, khì-khì, .....Coming and going.
伊欲否 I ài, m̄ ?.....Does he wish it or not?
無叫無來 Bô kio, bô lâi,.....If you do not call, he will not come.
伊欲我不欲 I ài, góa m̄ ài,.....He wishes it, I don't.
伊欲我否 I ài, góa m̄,.....He wants it, but I won't give it him.
爾我皆無 Lí, góa, lóng bô,.....Neither you nor I have any.
各個欲 Ták-ê ài,.....Each one wants.
伊欲否<br>伊有欲否<br>伊欲不 I ài bô,<br>I ū ài bô,<br>I ài m̄, } .....Does he want it ?
來去俱不 Lâi, khì, lóng m̄,.....He does not wish to come or go.
要去不 beh khì m̄ ?.....Are you going or not ?
阮有恁無 Goán ū, lín bô,.....We have, you have not.
他俱皆有 In lóng-chóng ū,.....They all have.
伊不要來 I bô beh lâi, .....He does not want to come. He will not come (in the future.)
伊不來 I m̄ lâi,.....He won't come.
他各個有去 In ták-ê ū khì, .....They, every one, have gone.
我欲要去 Góa ài-beh khì,.....I should like to go.

Digitized by Google

In the above section two words are used for "we, us" viz: "lán, goán" which are carefully to be distinguished in their use. Lán always includes the person addressed, goán never. It may be well to remark that whilst every word has its own peculiar tone, which can never be spoken too distinctly when uttered alone, yet there are certain words which become enclitics and are pronounced as though they had no tone whatever. For example, in the phrase employed above "i ài bô," bô is pronounced without any reference to tone, indeed if the tone be given the meaning of the sentence is completely changed, and instead of "Does he want it?" the translation would be "He wishes that there should not be any" or "He wishes that it should not be so." The personal pronouns, unless intended to be emphatic, as a rule, when following a word lose their tones.

## SECTION 2.

知識離開至等候上落行走人好惡大小新舊天地水

Chai,.....Know (as a fact.)
Bat,.....Acquainted with.
Lī-khui,.....Leave (go away from.)
Kàu,.....Arrive.
Thèng-hāu,.....Wait for.
Chīuⁿ,.....Ascend.
Lóh,.....Descend.
Kiâⁿ,.....Walk, act, do.
Cháu,.....Run.
Lâng,.....Man, men.
Hó,.....Good.
Pháiⁿ,.....Bad.
Tōa,.....Large.
Sòe,.....Small.
Sin,.....New.
Kū,.....Old.
Thiⁿ,.....Heaven.
Tōe,.....Earth.
Chúi,.....Water.

我知伊不識我惡識善

Góa chai,.....I know.
I m̄ bat góa,.....He does not know me.
Bat hó pháiⁿ,.....Can distinguish between good and bad.

Digitized by Google

伊知人 I chai lâng, .....He understands men.
識善人 Bat hó lâng, .....Acquainted with good men.
伊離開阮 I lī-khui góán, .....He leaves us.
等候我來 Thèng-hāu góa lâi, .....Wait till I come.
上天 Chīuⁿ thīⁿ, .....Ascend to heaven.
伊要行 I beh kiâⁿ, .....He will walk.
走來 Cháu lâi, .....Run here.
我新來 Góa sin lâi .....I am newly come.
行善 Kiâⁿ hó, .....Do good.
離開惡人 Lī-khui-phái-lâng, .....Leave bad men.
伊至我去 I kàu góa khì, .....(When) he arrives I go.
走去叫伊 Cháu khì, kiò i, .....Run and call him.
俱皆落水 Lóng-chóng lóh chúi, .....All went down into the water.
走來走去 Cháu-lâi, cháu-khì, .....Run about.
上落 Chīuⁿ lóh, .....Ascend and descend.
天地 Thiⁿ tōe, .....Heaven and earth.
大小 Tōa soè, .....Large and small.
新舊 Sin kū, .....New and old.
好天 Hó thiⁿ, .....Fine weather.
歹天 Pháiⁿ thiⁿ, .....Bad weather.

---

各個欲好天 Ták-ê ài hó thiⁿ, .....Every one likes fine weather.
叫伊落來 Kìo i lóh lâi, .....Call him to come down.
俱不曾至 Lóng m̄ bat kaù, .....(I) have never been (there.)
伊至我不識伊 I kàu, góa m̄ bat i, ....(When) he arrived I did not know him.
伊欲離開 I ài lī-khui, .....He wants to go away.
人要走 Lâng beh cháu, .....The men will run.

---

In the Chinese language there is neither declension of nouns nor conjugation of verbs. The word is precisely the same both in the nominative and objective cases, and the tense of the verb is determined alone either by the connection or by the use of auxiliaries. The consequence is that past and future time can never be expressed with the same minuteness that is afforded by either the English or Greek verbs.

Digitized by Google

SECTION 3.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 與 | Hō·, | Give. |
| 打算 | Phah-sǹg, | Think. |
| 出 | Chhut, | Go out, come out. |
| 入 | Jíp, | Enter. |
| 不能 | Bōe, | Unable. |
| | Ōe, | Able. |
| 開 | Khui, | Open. |
| 閉 | Koaiⁿ, | Shut. |
| 問 | Mn̄g, | Enquire. |
| 可着 | Thang, | May, can. |
| | Tióh, | Ought. |
| 看 | Khòaⁿ, | See, look. |
| 聽 | Thiaⁿ, | Listen, hear. |
| 言 | Kóng, | Speak, tell. |
| 挪 | Théh, | Take (in one hand.) |
| 門 | Mn̂g, | A door. |
| 婦人 | Hū-jîn-lâng, | A woman. |
| 話 | Ōe, | Words. |
| 多 | Chōe, | Many. |
| 少 | Chío, | Few. |
| 物 | Míh, | Things. |
| 錢 | Chîⁿ, | Cash. |
| 銀 | Gûn | Silver. |
| 高 | Koâiⁿ, | High. |
| 低 | Kē, | Low. |
| 長 | Tn̂g, | Long. |
| 短 | Té | Short. |
| 濶 | Khoah, | Broad. |
| 狹 | Oéh, | Narrow. |

---

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 開門 | Khui mn̂g, | Open the door. |
| 閉門 | Koaiⁿ mn̂g, | Shut the door. |
| 問人 | Mn̄g lâng, | Enquire of some one. |

Digitized by Google

可講話 Thang kóng ōe, ..... May speak.
挪物 Thé míh, ..... Take things.
聽人講話 Thia$^{n}$ lâng kóng ōe, ..... Hear one talk.
打算着問 Phah-sǹg, tióh mn̄g, ..... I think we ought to ask.
入去講 Jíp khì kóng, ..... Go in and tell them.
婦人出來 Hū-jîn-lâng chhut lâi, ..... The women come out.
不可出 M̄ thang chhut, ..... Must not go out.
着挪物來 Tióh thé míh lâi, ..... Must bring the things here.
不可聽伊 M̄ thang thia$^{n}$ i, ..... Must not listen to him.
我要出門 Góa beh chhut mn̄g, ..... I shall go out of doors.
打算不可 Phah-sǹg m̄ thang, ..... I think you must not.
伊不開門 I bōe khui mn̄g, ..... He cannot open the door.
錢着與我 Chî$^{n}$ tióh hō· góa, ..... You must give me the cash.
我看無着 Góa khòa$^{n}$ bô tióh, ..... I cannot see it (at all.)
無人可差 Bô lâng thang chhe, ..... There is no one that can be sent.
伊欲說話 I ài kóng ōe, ..... He is fond of talking.
長不好 Tn̄g m̄ hó, ..... A long (one) is not good.
門着濶 Mn̄g tióh khoah, ..... The door ought to be wide.
高低俱好 Koâi$^{n}$ kē lóng hó, ..... High or low is equally good.
少人來 Chió lâng lâi, ..... Few people come.
多言不好 Chōe ōe m̄ hó, ..... Many words are not good.
伊講我不聽 I kóng góa m̄ thia,$^{n}$ ..... I don't listen to what he says.
錢銀皆着 Chî$^{n}$-gûn lóng tióh, ..... Either cash or silver will do.
門閉不出 Mn̄g koai$^{n}$ bōe chhut, ..... The door is shut, (I) cannot come out.
去可不可 Khì, thang m̄ thang, ..... May I go or not?
我不知能不 Góa m̄ chai ōe bōe, ..... I don't know whether it can be done or not.
錢不可與伊 Chî$^{n}$ m̄ thang hō· i, ..... You must not give him cash.
長短皆不 Tn̄g té, lóng m̄, ..... He wants neither long nor short.
門狹不入 M̂g oéh bōe jíp, ..... The door is narrow, I cannot enter.
伊欲濶我欲狹 I ài khoah góa aì oéh, ... He likes it broad, I like it narrow.

Digitized by Google

出入皆不可 Chhut jíp lóng m̄ thang, ...You must neither go in nor out.
着離開去 Tióh lī-khui khì, .....You ought to leave and go.
伊有曾言 I ū bat kóng,.....He has said.
我不欲聽伊言 Góa m̄ ài thia$^{n}$ i kóng,...I don't like to listen to him speaking.

---

SECTION 4.

寫 Sía, .....Write.
讀 Thák, .....Read (aloud.)
坐 Chē, .....Sit.
食 Chiáh, .....Eat.
曉得 Hiáu-tit, .....Understand.
洗 Sóe, .....Wash.
思 Sīu$^{n}$, 想.....Think, reflect.
做 Chòe, .....Do, make.
寄 Kià, .....Send (a thing.)
是 Sī, .....Is.
字 Jī, .....Written characters.
書 Chheh, .....Book.
筆 Pit, .....Pencil.
墨 Bák, .....Ink.
信 Phoe, .....Letter.
事 Tāi-chì, .....Affair, matter.
甚麼 Sím-míh, .....What?
與 Kap, .....With.
相與 Sa$^{n}$ kap, .....Together with.
在的 Tī-teh, .....In, within.
若干 Jōa-chōe, .....How much? how many?
寒 Koâ$^{n}$, .....Cold (weather.)
暑 Joáh, .....Hot (weather.)

---

寫字 Sía jī, .....Write characters.
讀書 Thák chheh, .....Read a book (aloud.)
看書 Khòa$^{n}$ chheh, .....Read a book (not aloud.)

Digitized by Google

來坐 Lâi chē,.....Come and sit down.
挪墨來 Théh bák lâi,.....Bring the ink.
我要食 Góa beh chiáh,.....I am going to eat.
寒天 Kôaⁿ thiⁿ, .....Cold weather.
伊有寒 I ū koâⁿ,.....He is cold.
暑天到 Joáh thiⁿ kàu, .....The warm weather has come.
有甚麼事 Ū sím-míh tāi-chì ? .....What is the matter ?
挪去洗 Théh khì sóe, .....Take and wash it.
爾與我去 Lí kap góa khì,.....You go with me.
不曉得寫字 Bōe hiáu-tit sía jī, .....He does not know how to write.
爾識若干字 Lí bat jōa-chōe jī ? .....How many characters do you know ?
他有寄信來 In ū kìa phoe lâi, .....They have sent us a letter.
伊在的坐 I tī-teh chē, .....He is sitting inside.
俱皆相與食 Lóng-chóng saⁿ kap chiáh, ...They all eat together.
伊欲筆寫字 I ài pit sía jī,.....He wants a pen to write with.
伊不食甚麼 I bōe chiáh sím-míh, .....He cannot eat anything.
等候相與行 Thèng-hāu saⁿ-kap kiâⁿ, .....Wait, and walk together.
打算着看書 Phah-sǹg tióh khòaⁿ chheh,...I think you ought to read your book.
有若干在的 Ū jōa-chōe tī-teh ?.....How many are there ?
無甚麼可言 Bô sím-míh thang kóng, .....I have nothing to say.
若大 Jōa tōa ? .....How large ?
伊能寒 I ōe koâⁿ, .....He will be cold.
無人能做 Bô lâng ōe chòe, .....There is no one able to do it.
伊思要做 I sīuⁿ beh chòe,.....He thinks of doing it.
不是伊有寫 M̄ sī i ū sía,.....It is not he that wrote it.
伊不欲寫 I m̄ ài sía, .....He does not wish to write.
伊皆不曉的 I lóng bōe hiáu-tit, .....He does not understand it at all.
與我讀 Kap góa thák,.....Read with me.
筆與墨皆無 Pit kap bák lóng bô, .....There is neither pen nor ink.
與我相與去 Kap góa saⁿ-kap khì, .....Go with me.

Digitized by Google

暑天不欲行 Joáh thi$^{n}$ m̄ ài kiâ$^{n}$,.....I don't like to walk in the hot weather.

物有寄 Míh ū kià, .....I have sent the things.

言甚麽事 Kóng sím-míh tāi-chì ? .....What do you say ?

信着寄去 Phoe tióh kià khì, .....You must send the letter.

無人在的 Bô lâng tī-teh,.....There is no one in.

---

SECTION 5.

此個 Chit-ê, .....This.

彼個 Hit-ê, .....That.

我個 Góa-ê,.....Mine.

伊個 I-ê,.....His.

他個 In-ê,.....Theirs.

阮個 Goán-ê,
咱個 Lán-ê, } .....Ours.

爾個 Lí-ê,.....Yours.

恁個 Lín-ê,.....Yours (pl.)

諸個 Chiah-ê, .....These.

彼個 Hiah-ê, .....Those.

在彼彼 Tī-hia ; hia, .....There.

在此此 Tī-chia ; chia,.....Here.

的 Teh, .....In the act of.

今 Ta$^{n}$, .....Now.

常常 Siông-siông,
屢屢 Taúh-taúh, } .....Always.

何時 Tī-sî, .....When ?

緊緊 Kín-kín, .....Quickly.

緩緩 Bān-bān, .....Slowly.

就 Chīu,.....Then, thereupon.

尚且 Iáu-kú, .....Still.

仔細 Sòe-jī, .....Take care.

猶未 Iáu-bē, .....Not yet.

歡喜 Hoa$^{n}$-hí,.....Rejoice.

Digitized by Google

繫 Hē, } ..... Lay down.
繫 Lok, }

見誚 Kièn-siàu, ..... Ashamed.

此個是咱個 Chit-ê sī lán-ê, ..... This is ours.

伊之信 I-ê phoe, ..... His letter.

繫在彼 Hē tī-hia, ..... Put it down there.

尚且新 Iáu-kú sin, ..... It is still new.

緊緊去 Kín-kín khì, ..... Go at once.

緩緩行 Bān-bān kiâⁿ, ..... Walk slowly.

何時來 Tī-sî lâi? ..... When does he come?

伊有繫書在彼 I ū lok chheh tī-hia, ..... He has put the book down there.

伊的食 I teh chiáh, ..... He is eating.

常常讀書 Siông-siông thák chheh, ..... He is always reading.

看就知 Khoàⁿ chīu chai, ..... (As soon as he) sees then he knows.

今去問伊 Taⁿ khì mn̄g i, ..... Go now and ask him.

尚且在此 Iáu-kú tī-chia, ..... It is still here.

緊緊寫信 Kín-kín sía phoe, ..... Make haste and write the letter.

彼個物是我個 Hiah-ê míh sī góa-ê, ..... Those things are mine.

繫此 Hē chia, ..... Put it down here.

今着去 Taⁿ tióh khì, ..... Now you should go.

伊常常走來走去 I siông-siông cháu-lâi-cháu-khì, ..... He is always running about.

咱之物俱皆彼 Lán-ê míh lóng-chóng hia, ... Our things are all there.

此個是伊個 Chit-ê sī i-ê, ..... This is his.

此個我不欲食 Chit-ê, góa m̄ ài chiáh, ..... I don't like to eat this.

尚且的講話 Iáu-kú teh kóng ōe, ..... They are still talking.

着仔細 Tióh sóe-jī, ..... You ought to take care.

屢屢行惡 Taúh-taúh kiâⁿ pháiⁿ, ..... He is always doing wrong.

繫此就去 Hē chia chīu khì, ..... Put it down here & then go.

何時能到 Tī-sì ōe kàu? ..... When will he arrive?

各個着仔細 Ták-ê tíoh sòe-jī, ..... Every one ought to take care.

Digitized by Google

伊來我歡喜 I lâi góa hoaⁿ-hí, .....When he com es I am glad.
猶未叫伊 Iáu-bē kiò i, .....He has not yet called him.
伊有見誚 I ū kièn-siàu,.....He is ashmed.
到就講 Kaù chīu kóng, .....The moment you arrive say it.
我猶未知 Góa iáu-bē chai, .....I don't know yet.
擺此擺彼皆好 Lok chia, lok hia lóng hó...Put it here or there; either will do.

---

SECTION 6.

一 Chít, .....One.
二 Nn̄g,.....Two.
三 Saⁿ, .....Three.
四 Sì,.....Four.
五 Go·, .....Five.
六 Lák, .....Six.
七 Chhit .....Seven.
八 Poeh,.....Eight.
九 Káu, .....Nine.
十 Cháp,.....Ten.
頂 Téng,.....Above.
下 ē, .....Below.
頂晡 Téng-po·, .....Forenoon.
中午 Jít tàu. .....Midday.
下晡 ē-po·, .....Afternoon.
日 Jít, .....Day.
夜 Miⁿ, .....Night.
今日 Kin-á-jít, .....To-day.
明日 Bîn-á-jít, .....To-morrow.
昨日 Chā-jít, .....Yesterday.
造日 Chóh-jít, .....Day before yesterday.
早起 Chá-khí,.....Morning.
今夜 ê-hng, .....Evening.
後日 Aū-jít, .....Day after to-morrow.
後日 Au jít, .....Any day hence.

Digitized by Google

時 Sî, .....Time.
刻 Khek, .....Quarter of an hour.
久 Kú, .....Long (time.)
暫 Chiám, .....Short (time.)
此候 Chit tiáp, .....Now.
霎時久 Tiap-á-kú, .....A moment.

---

一二日 Chít nn̄g jít, .....One or two days.
八九日久 Poeh káu jít kú, .....Eight or nine days.
夜時 Mîⁿ sî, .....Night time.
日時 Jít sî, .....Day time.
日日到 Jít jít kàu, .....They arrive daily.
後日要去 Āu-jít beh khì, .....Will go the day after to-morrow.
此候着講 Chit-tiáp tióh kóng, .....You ought to speak now.
今夜要到 Ē-hng beh kàu, .....He will arrive in the evening.
造日有寄信 Chóh-jít ū kià phoe, .....The day before yesterday he sent a letter.
早起有來講 Chá-khí ū lâi kóng, .....He came this morning & said.
十人落來 Cháp lâng lóh lâi, .....Ten men came down.
夜日有行 Mîⁿ jít ū kiâⁿ, .....They have walked day & night.
無甚麼善 Bô sím-míh hó, .....Not very good.
無甚麼久 Bô sím-míh kú, .....Not very long.
明日可來 Bîn-á-jít thang lâi, .....You can come to-morrow.
此候有甚麼事 Chit-tíap ū sím-míh tāi-chì ?....What have you to do now? what is the matter now?
等候後日 Thèng-hāu āu jít chīu lâi, .....Wait till some other day then come.
暫時着聽候 Chiām-sî tióh thèng-hāu, .....Must wait a moment.
頂下皆是新 Téng ē lóng sī sin, .....Above and below all is new.
頂晡有到 Téng-poˑ ū kàu, .....He arrived in the forenoon.

Digitized by Google

下晡有甚麼事 Ē-po· ū sím-míh tāi-chì ?.....What business is there in the afternoon?
坐暫時久 Chē tiap-á-kú, .....Sit down for a moment.
此候有十五個 Chit-tiáp ū cháp gō·-ê, ...,...There are now fifteen.
一刻仔久要去 Chit khek-á kú beh khì, .....He will go in a moment.
中午要食 Jít tàu beh chiáh, .....He will dine at noon.

---

SECTION 7.

二十 Jī cháp,.....Twenty.
三十 Saⁿ cháp, .....Thirty.
百 Pah, .....A hundred.
千 Chheng, .....A thousand.
萬 Bān, .....Ten thousand.
半 Pòaⁿ, .....A half.
禮 Lé, .....Ceremony.
拜 Pài, .....Worship.
禮拜 Lé-pài, .....Act of worship.
禮拜日 Lé-pài-jìt, .....Sunday.
拜一 Pài it, .....Monday.
拜二 Pài jī, .....Tuesday.
拜三 Pài saⁿ,.....Wednesday.
拜四 Pài sì, .....Thursday.
拜五 Pài gō·,.....Friday.
拜六 Pài lák,.....Saturday.
怒 Siū-khì, .....Angry.
艱苦 Kan-khó·, .....Wretched.
鬱抑 Ut chut, .....Vexed, uncomfortable.
平安 Pêng-an, .....Peaceful, be at peace.
煩惱 Hoân-ló, .....Grieve, be distressed.
急計 Kip-kè, .....Diligent.
怠惰 Pîn-toāⁿ, .....Idle, lazy.
年 Nîⁿ, .....Year.
打 Phah,.....Strike, beat.

Digitized by Google

明日是禮拜日 Bîn-á-jít sī lé-pài-jit, .....To-morrow is Sunday.
不可怒 M̄ thang siū-khì, .....Must not be angry.
彼個人是急計 Hit-ê lâng kip-kè, .....That man is diligent.
今日三十人到 Kin-á-jít saⁿ chap lâng kàu,...Thirty men arrived to-day.
伊有平安 I ū pêng-an, .....He is well.
煩惱甚麼事 Hoân-ló sím-míh tāi-chì ? .....What are you grieving at?
坐久抑鬱 Chē kú ut-chut, .....I feel uncomfortable with sitting long.
各個艱苦 Ták-ê kan-khó·, .....Every one is miserable.
二三十錢 Jī saⁿ cháp chîⁿ, .....Twenty or thirty cash.
五千人要去 Gō· chheng lâng beh khì, .....Five thousand men will go.
大小有八百人 Tōa sòe ū poeh pah lâng, ...Large and small there were 800 persons.
喜到萬萬年 Hoaⁿ-hí kàu bān bān nîⁿ,.....Rejoice eternally.
拜三着寫 Pài saⁿ tióh sía, .....Must write on Wednesday.
禮拜日着去禮拜 Lé-pài-jít tióh khì lé-pài,...You ought to go to worship on Sunday.
年年有來 Niⁿ-nîⁿ ū lâi, .....They come every year.
伊俱無急計 I lóng bô kip-kè, .....He is not at all diligent.
在彼無人怠惰 Tī-hia bô lâng pîn-toāⁿ, .....There is no one lazy there.
行惡着煩惱 Kiâⁿ pháiⁿ tióh hoân-ló, .....You ought to grieve when you do wrong.
無半人在的 Bô pòaⁿ lâng tī-teh, .....There is no one in.
造日伊有打我 Chóh-jít i ū phah goá,.....The day before yesterday he struck me.
行到半夜 Kiâⁿ kaù poàⁿ miⁿ, .....Walk till midnight.
我有等候半日 Góa ū theǹg-hāu poàⁿ jít, ....I have waited half a day for you.
禮拜日有人要來 Lé-pài-jít ū lâng beh lâi,...There is a man coming on Sunday.
伊到我就歡喜 I kàu goá chīu hoaⁿ-hí, .....I rejoiced at once when he came.
講緩緩行 Kóng, bān bān kiâⁿ, .....He says you must walk slowly.
何時能到 Tī-sî ōe kàu, .....When shall we arrive?

Digitized by Google

今着去講 Taⁿ tióh khì kóng, .....Now you must go and tell.

伊的食聽候 I teh chiáh; theng-hāu, .....He is eating; wait a while.

拜五夜要來 Pài gō· ê-hng beh laí, .....He will come on Friday evening.

伊常常怠惰 I siông-siông pîn-toāⁿ, .....He is always idle.

寒就艱苦 Koâⁿ chīu kan-khó·, .....When it is cold he is then wretched.

若干人在的 Jōa-chōe lâng tī-teh? .....How many men are there here?

船到 Chûn kàu, .....The boat has come.

叫船來 Kìo chûn lâi, .....Call a boat here.

要坐船去 Beh chē chûn khì, .....Shall go by boat.

有事要來 Ū taī-chì beh lâi, .....If I have any business I shall come.

無事不來 Bô tāi-chì m̄ lâi, .....If I have no business I shall not come.

---

SECTION 8.

風 Hong, .....Wind.

海 Hái, .....Sea.

山 Soaⁿ, .....Mountain, land.

樹 Chhīu, .....Tree.

花 Hoe, .....Flower.

厝 Chhù, .....House.

船 Chûn, .....Boat, vessel.

衣 Saⁿ, .....Clothes.

心 Sim, .....
心肝 Sim-koaⁿ, ..... } .....Heart.

築 Khí, .....Raise up, erect.

做 Chòe, .....Do, make, act.

摸 Bong, .....Touch.

徙 Soá, .....Remove.

搭 Tah, .....Hire (a boat.)

Digitized by Google

撾 Kò, .....Row.
穿 Chhēng, .....Put on (dress.)
濫糝 Lām-sám, .....Reckless.
苟且 Chhìn-chhái, .....As you please any way.
思 Siū$^{n}$, .....Reflect.

---

去搭船 Khì tah chûn, .....Go and hire a boat.
搭船去 Tah chûn khì, .....Hire a boat and go.
撾船個人 Kò chûn ê lâng, .....A boatman.
花不可摸 Hoe m̄ thang bong, .....Must not touch the flower.
在此有多多樹 Tī-chia ū chōe chōe chhīu,...There are many trees here.
要做衣 Beh chòe sa$^{n}$, .....Are going to make clothes.
苟且去做 Chhìn-chhái khì chòe, .....Go and do as you like.
今日有風 Kin-á-jít ū hong, .....There is wind to-day.
風大 Hong tōa, .....The wind is high.
花早起開 Hoe chá-khí khui, .....The flower opened this morning.
徙來徙去 Sóa lâi sóa khì, .....Moving from place to place.
着徙厝 Tióh sóa chhù, .....Must remove from this house.
我要搭船 Góa beh tah chûn, .....I shall hire a boat.
今着穿衣 Ta$^{n}$ tióh chhēng sa$^{n}$, .....You must dress now.
不曉得築室 Bō hiáu-tit khí chhù, .....He does not know how to build a house.
心肝喜 Sim-koa$^{n}$ hoa$^{n}$-hí, .....My heart rejoices.
上山去行 Chīu$^{n}$ soa$^{n}$ khì kiâ$^{n}$, .....Go and walk on shore.
此個樹俱無花 Chit-ê chhīu lòng bô hoe, ....This tree has no flowers
欲要上山 Aì beh chīu$^{n}$ soa$^{n}$, .....They want to go on shore
緊緊落船 Kín kín lóh chûn, .....Make haste and go on board.
濫糝行 Lām-sám kia$^{n}$, .....To act recklessly.

Digitized by Google

做善不可苟且 Chòe hó ; m̄ thang chhìn-chhái,...Do right ; you must not act as you please.

若干錢苟且 Jōa-chōe chiⁿ ? chhìn-chhái, ...How much money ? what you like.

出山 Chhut soaⁿ, .....To go out to bury.

在彼皆無船 Tī-hia lóng bô chûn, .....There are no boats at all there.

撾此撾彼皆不到 Kò chia kò hia lóng bŏe kaù,...Rowing here and rowing there, we shall never arrive.

爾打甚麼算 Lí phah sím-míh sǹg ? .....What plan do you think of? What is your opinion in the matter ?

不知今日要行 M̄ chai kin-á-jít beh kiâⁿ,...I did not know they would go to-day.

尙且煩惱 Iáu-kú hoân-ló, .....He still grieves.

伊思思不出 I siūⁿ, siūⁿ bōe chhut, .....Though he thinks, he cannot think it out.

着去與伊講 Tióh khì kap i kóng, .....You ought to go and speak with him.

我不知伊有來 Goá m̄ chai i ū lâi, .....I did not know he had come.

風到我歡喜 Hong kàu góa hoaⁿ-hí, .....I was glad when the wind came.

着思不可濫糝 Tióh siūⁿ, m̄ thang lām-sám,...You ought to think ; you must not be reckless.

與我落山 Kap góa lóh soaⁿ, .....Descend the hill with me.

厝着高 Chhù tióh koâiⁿ, .....The house ought to be high.

伊要來聽候 I beh lâi ; thèng-hāu, .....He will come ; wait.

船是若干長 Chûn sī jōa tn̂g ?.....How long is the boat ?

---

SECTION 9.

或者 Kiám-chhái, .....Perhaps.

若 Nāⁿ, ....
設使 Siet-sú, } .....If.

若何 Cháiⁿ-iūⁿ, .....How ?

得確 Tek-khak, .....Certainly.

罕得 Hán-tit, .....Seldom.

任在 Chhut-chāi, .....As you please.

Digitized by Google

明白 Bêng-pék, ..... Plain, complete.
允當 Ún-tàng, ..... Safe.
危險 Gûi-hiám, ..... Dangerous.
美 Súi, ..... Pretty.
醜 Khiap-sì, ..... Ugly.
過 Kè, ..... Cross over, transgress.
緣故 Iên-kò͘, ..... Cause, reason.
面 Bīn, ..... Face.
頂面 Téng-bīn, ..... Above.
下面 Ē-bīn..... } .....Below.
下底 Ē tóe,..... }
所在 Só͘-chāi, ..... Place.
違逆 ûi-kéh, ..... Disobey.
順 Sūn, ..... } .....Obey.
從 Thàn ..... }
駛 Sái, ..... To sail.
乘凉 Chhiu-chhìn, ..... Cool (weather.)
許 Ín, ..... Promise.
討 Thó, ..... Demand, ask.

---

此個花美 Chit-ê hoe súi, ..... This flower is pretty.
罕得來此 Hán-tit lâi chia, ..... He seldom comes here.
甚麼緣故 Sím-míh iên-kò͘ ? ..... What reason.
有風就乘凉 Ū hong chiū chhiu-chhìn, ..... When there is wind it is cool.
在此個所在 Tī chit-ê só͘-chāi, ..... In this place.
任在伊行 Chhut-chāi i kiâⁿ, ..... Let him do as he pleases.
伊不識駛船 I m̄ bat sái chûn, ..... He has never sailed a vessel.
伊不可違逆 Lí m̄ thang ûi-kéh, ..... You must not disobey.
何時要過去 Tī-sî beh kè khì ? ..... When will you cross ?
過海是危險 Kè hái sī gûi-hiám, ..... To cross the sea is dangerous.
山頂 Soaⁿ téng, ..... On shore.
海面 Hái bīn, ..... On sea.

Digitized by Google

門頂 Mn̄g téng, .....Above the door.
罕得寄信來 Hán-tit kìa phoe lâi, .....He seldom sends a letter.
得確無允當 Tek-khak bô ún-tàng, .....It is certainly not safe.
常常罕得讀 Siông-siông hán-tit thák, .....He hardly ever reads at all.
樹是醜 Chhiū sī khiap-sì, .....The tree is ugly.
我有明明講 Góa ū bêng-bêng kóng, .....I have spoken plainly.
我有講明白 Góa ū kóng bêng-pék, .....I have done speaking, I have told the whole matter.
俱皆着從 Lóng-chóng tióh thàn, .....You ought to obey the whole.
欲順風 Ài sūn hong, .....They want a fair wind.
伊頂面的坐 I téng-bīn teh chē, .....He is sitting above.
伊有許皆無行 I ū ín, lóng bô kiâⁿ, .....He has promised, but he does not at all perform.
許得確着來 Ín, tek-khak tióh lâi, .....If you promise you ought certainly to come.
伊今日來討錢 Kin-á-jít lâi thó chîⁿ, .....He came to-day to ask for the money (due.)
伊常常來討錢 Í sióng-siông lâi thó chîⁿ, ...He is always coming dunning.
着若何做 Tióh cháiⁿ-iūⁿ chòe ? .....How must I do ?
伊是若何無來 I sī cháiⁿ-iūⁿ bô lâi ? .....How is it he does not come ?
若何能知 Cháiⁿ-iūⁿ ōe chai ?.....How can I know ?
設使可來講 Siet-sú thang, lâi kóng, .....If you may, come and say.
善着從 Hó tióh thàn, .....You ought to follow what is right.
惡着離開 Pháiⁿ tióh lī-khui, .....You ought to leave the bad.
允當能到 Ún-tàng ōe kàu, .....We certainly shall arrive.
若無來講 N̄aⁿ bô, lâi kóng, .....If not, come and say.
伊之面甚美 I-ê bīn chīn súi, .....Her face is very pretty.
欲爾順風 Ài lí sūn hong, .....We wish you a fair wind.
罕得看 Hán-tit khòaⁿ, .....We never see it.
頂面下面皆惡 Téng-bīn ē-bīn lóng pháiⁿ, Both above and below are bad.
落去下底 Lóh khì ē-tóe, .....Go down below.

Digitized by Google

我怒伊 Góa siū-khì i, .....I am angry with him.
伊與我無歡喜 I kap góa bô hoaⁿ-hí, .....He is not pleased with me.

---

SECTION 10.

所以 Só·-í, .....Therefore.
何事 Siáⁿ-sū, .....Why?
何處 Tóh-lóh, .....Where? Whence? Which of several?
自 Tùi, .....From.
盡 Chīn, .....
不只 Put-chí .....} Very.
更 Khah, .....More.
比 Pí, .....Compare.
復再 Koh-chài; koh, .....Again.
淡薄 Tām-póh, .....A little.
淡薄仔 Tam̄-póh-á, .....A very little.
太 Siuⁿ, .....Too (much.)
隨時 Liâm-piⁿ, .....Immediately.
要緊 Iàu-kín, .....Important.
不得已 Ko·-put-chiong, .....Indispensable, unavoidable.
無相干 Bô-siong-kan, .....Unimportant.
無法伊 Bô-hoat-i, .....No resource, cannot manage it.
忽然 Hut-jiên, .....Suddenly.
隨時 Sûi-sî, .....At once.
决斷 Koat-toàn, .....Certainly.
眞正 Chin-chiàⁿ, .....Truly, really.
幸得 Kai-chài, .....Fortunately.
中央 Tiong-ng, .....
中間 Tiong-kan, .....} Midst, amongst.

---

何事不去 Siáⁿ-sū m̄ khì? .....Why will you not go?
自彼過 Tùi hia kè, .....Cross there. Go by that way.

Digitized by Google

自何處來 Tùi tóh-lóh lâi ? .....Where do you come from ?
何處所在更善 Tóh-lóh só͘-chāi khah hó ?...Which place is the best ?
所以着做 Só͘-í tiòh chòe,.....Therefore you must do it.
何處一個着 Tóh-lóh chít-ê tiòh ? .....Which one is right ?
所在眞美 Só͘-chāi chīn súi, .....The place is very pretty.
厝盡高 Chhù chīn koâiⁿ,.....The house is very high.
不只着 Put-chí tiòh,.....Very right.
更大淡薄 Khah tōa tām-póh, .....A little larger.
比彼個更小 Pí hit-ê khah sòe, .....Smaller than that.
淡薄仔水 Tām̄-póh-á chúi, .....A very little water.
書太大 Chheh siuⁿ tōa, .....The book is too large.
無甚麼要緊 Bô sím-míh iàu-kín, .....Not very important.
無相干個事 Bô siong-kan ê tāi-chì,.....A matter of no importance.
忽然要做 Hut-jîen beh chòe, .....All of a sudden he wants to do it.
我無法伊 Góa bô-hoat-i, .....I am quite helpless in the matter.
忽然間出去 Hut-jiên-kan chhut khì,.....He suddenly went out.
隨時着再來 Sûi-sî tiòh koh lâi,.....You must come again at once.
决斷要寫信 Koat-toàn beh siá phoe, .....He will certainly write a letter.
眞正是要緊 Chin-chiàⁿ sī iàu-kín,. .....It is really important.
幸得有風 Kai-chài ū hong,.....Fortunately there is a wind.
講話中間 Kóng ōe ê tiong-kan,.....Whilst speaking.
物置何所在 Míh, hē tóh-lóh só͘-chāi ?...Where did you put the things ?
打何處 Phah tóh-lóh ?.....Where did he strike you ?
無甚麼太大 Bô sím-míh siuⁿ tōa,.....Not at all too large.
伊要去我無法伊 I beh khì ; góa bô-hoat-i,...He wants to go ; I cannot stop him.
再與伊淡薄 Koh hō͘ i tām-póh, .....Give him a little more.
我講爾何事不聽 Góa kóng ; lí síaⁿ-sū m̄ thiaⁿ ?...I speak ; why will you not listen ?
彼個人個中間 Hit-ê lâng ê tiong-ng, .....Among those men.
物之中間 Míh ê tiong-kan, .....In the midst of the things.
自此到彼 Tùi chia kàu hia, .....From here to there.

Digitized by Google

此個比彼個更善 Chit-ê pí hit-ê khah hó, This is better than that.
隨時來隨時去 Liâm-pi$^{n}$ lâi liâm-pi$^{n}$ khì,...He no sooner comes than he goes.
無何事 Bô siá$^{n}$ tāi, .....There is nothing much the matter.
不得已着行 Ko·-put-chiong tiǒh kiâ$^{n}$, .....It is indispensable that he should do it.
爾眞正不可 Lí chin-chià$^{n}$ m̄ thang, .....You really must not.
是危險所以不去 Sī gûi-hiám, só·-í m̄ khì,...It is dangerous, therefore he won't go.
淡薄仔不可太多 Tam̄-póh-á ; m̄ thang siu$^{n}$ chōe,...A very little ; there must not be too much.

---

## SECTION 11.

挪 Théh, .....Take (in one hand.)
拈 Ni$^{n}$, ..... „ (with finger and thumb.)
Mi$^{n}$, ..... „ (scoop with one hand.)
Lák, ..... „ (a hand full.)
舉 Kiáh, ..... „ (as a stick.)
掬 Phóng, .....To scoop up with the hands.
帶 Tòa, .....Carry, convey.
捧 Phâng, ..... „ (as a dish, a plate.)
夯 Giâ, ..... „ (something heavy, either on the shoulder, or with two hands.)
扛 Kng, .....Carry, (between two.)
携 Koā$^{n}$, ..... „ (by the handle.)
負 Iāng, .....
背 Pē, ..... } ..... „ (on the back.)
抱 Phō, ..... „ (a child in the arms.)
擔 Ta$^{n}$, ..... „ (two loads on a pole)
挾 Ngóe$^{n}$h, ..... „ (under the arm.)
Kâ$^{n}$, .....
Hia$^{n}$h, ..... } ..... { „ (pressed against the side.)
戴 Tì, ..... „ (on the head.)

Digitized by Google

袋 Tē, .....Carry, (in the pocket.)
椅 Í, .....A chair, a stool.
椅頭 Í-thâu, .....A high stool.
椅仔 Í-á, .....A low stool.
担 Tàⁿ, .....A load.
飯 Pn̄g, .....Rice (boiled.)
童子 Gín-á, .....A child.
碗 Oáⁿ, .....A bowl, a basin.
柴 Chhâ, .....Wood.
帽 Bō, .....A hat.
籃 Nâⁿ, .....A basket.
杖 Koáiⁿ-á, .....A stick.
籌 Kīo, .....A sedan chair.
雨傘 Hō·-sòaⁿ, .....An umbrella.
線 Sòaⁿ, .....Thread.
沙 Soa, .....Sand.
烟 Hun, .....Tobacco.

---

挪信與伊 Théh phoe hō· i, .....Take the letter to him.
拈花來 Niⁿ hoe lâi, .....Bring a flower.
去捧碗 Khì phâng óaⁿ, .....Bring a bowl.
使人夯椅來 Chhe lâng gîa í lâi, .....Send a man for the chair.
叫二人來扛籌 Kiò nn̄g lâng lâi kng kiō, Call two men to carry the chair.
可去携籃 Thang khì kōaⁿ nâⁿ, .....You can go and carry the basket.
携一千錢來 Kōaⁿ chít chheng chîⁿ lâi, .....Bring a thousand cash here.
童子着負 Gin-á tióh iāng, .....Carry the child on your back.
此個物着背去 Chit-ê míh tíoh pē khì, ....Carry these things away on your back.
爾擔若干柴 Lí taⁿ jōa chōe chhâ, .....How much wood are you carrying?
抱伊去頂面 Phō i khì téng-bīn, .....Carry the child up-stairs.
伊有挾雨傘來 I ū ngóeⁿh hō·-sòaⁿlâi, .....He has brought the umbrella under his arm.

Digitized by Google

布着執來 Pò tióh hia$^{n}$h lâi,.....You must bring the cloth here.

帽不可苟且戴 Bō, m̄ thang chhìn-chhái tì,...Don't put on your hat in a careless way.

袋銀去 Tē gûn khì,.....Take money in your pocket.

擔甚麼担 Ta$^{n}$ sím-míh tà$^{n}$, .....What are you carrying?

捧飯來食 Phâng pn̄g lâi chiáh, .....Bring rice and let us eat.

此個碗若干錢 Chit-ê óa$^{n}$ jōa-chōe chî$^{n}$?...How much did this bowl cost?

童子的携籃 Gín-á teh kōa$^{n}$ nâ$^{n}$, .....The child is carrying the basket.

舉筆來寫字 Kiah pit lâi sía jī, .....Bring a pen and write.

椅頭二三塊就好 Í-thâu nn̄g sa$^{n}$ tè chiū hó,...Two or three high stools will be sufficient.

椅仔亦着買 Í-á iáh tióh bóe,.....You must also buy footstools.

半坐椅 Poà$^{n}$ chē í, .....A kind of stool which in size is between a high stool and a footstool.

携飯令伊食 Kōa$^{n}$ pn̄g hō· i chiáh, .....Bring him rice to eat.

我不欲坐籌 Góa m̄ ài chē kīo,.....I don't like sitting in a chair.

我更欲行 Góa khah ài kiâ$^{n}$,.....I prefer walking.

出去着舉杖 Chhut khì tióh kiáh koái$^{n}$-á, When you go out take a stick.

童子的捧沙 Gín-á teh phóng soa,.....The children are scooping up sand.

---

SECTION 12.

因爲 In-ūi, .....Because of.

照 Chiàu, .....According to.

如是 An-ni$^{n}$, ....
若此 An-ni$^{n}$-si$^{n}$, } .....Thus, so.

反轉 Hoán-tn̄g, .....On the contrary, on the other hand.

若無 Nā$^{n}$-bô,.....Unless, if not.

不用 M̄-sái, .....Never mind.

亦 Iáh, .....Also.

Digitized by Google

極 Kék, ..... Extremely, very.
合宜 Háp-gî, ..... Proper.
議論 Gī-lūn, ..... Discuss.
聚集 Chū-chíp, ..... Assemble.
高 Koâiⁿ, ..... High.
卑 Kē, ..... Low.
別 Pát, ..... Another.
衆 Chèng, ..... All.
前 Chêng, ..... Former.
在先 Tāi-seng, ..... Before, formerly.
後來 Āu-lâi, ..... Afterwards.
驚 Kiaⁿ, ..... Fear.
辦 Pān, ..... Manage.
近 Kūn, ..... Near.
遠 Hn̄g, ..... Far.
也無 Á-bó, ..... } ..... { Or not. (signs of interro-
嗎 Mah, ..... } { gation.)

---

因爲甚麽事 In-ūi sím-míh tāi-chì ? ....For what reason ?
照如此是合宜 Chiàu an-niⁿ sī háp-gî, ....According to this, it is proper.
不可如此 M̄ thang an-niⁿ-siⁿ, ..... You must not do so.
反轉爾要做 Hoán-tńg lí beh chòe, ..... On the contrary, you will do it.
若無就不用 N̄aⁿ bô chiū m̄ sái, ..... If there is none, never mind.
彼個亦着 Hit-ê iáh tióh, ..... That is also right.
有合宜嗎 Ū háp-gî mah ?..... Is it proper ?
入來議論 Jíp lâi gī-lūn, ..... Come in and talk over (the matter.)
衆人聚集 Chèng lâng chū-chíp, ..... All the people assemble.
山極高 Soaⁿ kék koâiⁿ, ..... The mountain is very high.
此個是低銀 Chit-ê sī kē gûn, ..... This is a bad dollar.
伊之厝是不止低 I-ê chhù sī put-chí kē. His house is very low.
別個是更好 Pát-ê sī khah hó, ..... Another is better.

Digitized by Google

前嘗如是行 Chêng bat an-niⁿ kiáⁿ, .....He has done so before.
在先不嘗去 Tāi-seng m̄ bat khì, .....He has never gone before.
後來無再做 Āu-lâi bô koh chòe, .....He will not do it again.
要緊着在先講 Iàu-kín tioh tāi-seng kóng, It is important that you should first speak.
後來伊無可嫌爾 Āu-lâi i bô thang hiâm lí,...Afterwards he cannot blame you.
若無驚可去 Nāⁿ bô kiaⁿ, thang khì,.....If you are not afraid, you may go.
伊辦着嗎 I pān tioh mah ? .....Has he managed it well ?
聚集來辦事 Chū-chíp lâi pān tāi-chì, ...Let us assemble and manage the matter.
在先要 Tāi-seng beh, .....He formerly wished it.
後來不 Āu-lâi m̄, .....Afterwards he was unwilling.
近近無遠 Kūn kūn bô hn̄g, .....It is quite near.
有呵無 Ū á-bô ? .....Have you or not ? Is there or not ?
爾欲嗎 Lí aì mah ? .....Do you wish it ?
因爲欲聽 In-ūi aì thiaⁿ, .....Because he wishes to hear.
所以有從 Só·-í ū thàn, .....Therefore I have obeyed.
若無合宜不可 Nāⁿ-bô háp-gî, m̄ thang,...If it is not proper, you must not.
我去伊亦可去 Góa khì, i iáh thang khì,...If I go, he also may go.
伊有驚呵無 I ū kiaⁿ á-bô ? .....Is he afraid ?
此個是嗎 Chit-ê sī mah ? .....Is this it ?
爾近來好嗎 Lí chiah kú hó mah ?.....How do you do ?
多多年之前 Chōe chōe niⁿ chêng,.....Many years before.
十五年前 Cháp gō· niⁿ chêng,.....Fifteen years before.
三十年後 Saⁿ cháp niⁿ āu, .....Thirty years hence, or afterwards.
一二月前 Chít nn̄g géh chêng, .....A month or two before.
聽候月餘日 Thèng-hāu géh gōa jít,.....Wait upwards of a month.
一月日內要去 Chít géh jít lāi beh khì, ...I shall go within a month.
五六月後 Gō· lák géh āu, .....After the fifth or sixth month, or after five or six months.

Digitized by Google

## SECTION 13.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 得着 | Tit-tióh, | Get, obtain. |
| 勿得 | Bóh-tit, | Must not, don't. |
| 應該 | Eng-kai, | Ought, must. |
| 托仗 | Thok-tiōng, | Entrust. |
| 嫌 | Hiâm, | Blame. |
| 頌讚 | O-ló, | Praise. |
| 宿息 | Hioh, | Rest, lodge, cease. |
| 睡 | Khùn, | Sleep. |
| 醒 | Chhíⁿ, | Awake. |
| 出力 | Chhut-lát, | Put forth strength. |
| 力 | Lát, | Strength. |
| 減 | Kiám, | Diminish, deficient. |
| 添 | Thiⁿ, | Add. |
| 加 | Ke, | Increase. |
| 與 | Hō͘, | Rain. |
| 定 | Tiāⁿ, | Settle. |
| 利益 | Lī-ek, | Profit, benefit. |
| 蝕本 | Síh-pún, | Loss (in business.) |
| 智識 | Tì-sek, | Wisdom. |
| 已 | Soah, | Finish, end. |
| 四散 | Sì-sòaⁿ, | Scatter, disperse. |
| 已經 | Í-keng, | Already. |
| 尚未 | Iáu-bē, | Not yet. |
| 小許 | Sío-khóa, | A little. |
| 免 | Bién, | Avoid. |
| 閃 | Siám, | To get out of the way. |
| 纔纔 | Tú-tú, | Just, exactly. |
| 纔仔 | Tú-á, | |

---

有得銀多多 Ū tít-tióh gûn chōe chōe, ..... He has obtained much money.

應該着行 Eng-kai tióh kiâⁿ, ..... You ought to do it. You must do it.

Digitized by Google

無得着甚麼物 Bó tit-tióh sím-míh míh, ...Not obtained anything.
托仗爾寫信 Thok-tiōng lí sía phoe, .....Entrust you to write a letter.
嫌伊嫌爾 Hiâm i, hiâm lí, .....He blames every one.
我欲睡 Góa ài khùn, .....I am sleepy.
睡尚未醒 Khùn iáu-bē chhíⁿ, .....Not yet awake.
伊無出力 I bô chhut-lát, .....He does not exert himself.
減若干 Kiám jōa-chōe ? .....How much less ? how many are there wanting ?
加淡薄 Ke tām-póh, .....Add a little more.
不止有利益人 Put-chí ū lī-ek lâng, .....Very much benefits people.
各個頌讚 Ták-ê o-ló, .....Every one praises.
不是小許出力 M̄ sī sío-khóa chhut-lát, ...He exerts himself not a little.
雨要來 Hō· beh lâi, .....It is going to rain.
定着要做 Tīaⁿ-tióh beh chòe, .....I have settled to do it.
小許蝕本 Sío-khóa síh-pún, .....A little loss.
有智識是要緊 Ū tì-sek sī iàu-kín, .....It is important to have wisdom.
無卽已 Bô, chīu sōah, .....If there are none, then there is an end of the matter.
何時能已 Tī-sî ōe soah ? .....When will it be ended ?
伊有托仗你呵無 I ū thok-tiōng lí á-bô ? Has he entrusted the matter to you ?
衆人俱皆四散 Chèng lâng lóng-chóng sì-sòaⁿ, ...All the men dispersed.
已經有講 Í-keng ū kóng, .....He has already spoken.
門纔纔開 Mn̂g tú-tú khui, .....The door was just opened.
我纔仔到 Góa tú-á kàu, .....I have just now arrived.
你免去 Lí bíen khì, .....You need not go.
如此能免得艱苦 Àn-niⁿ ōe bíen-tit kan-khó·, ...Thus you may avoid trouble.
已經有閃 Í-keng ū siám. .....He has already got out of the way.
伊不能行 I bōe ōe kîaⁿ, .....He is unable to walk.
辦事不止出力 Pān tāi-chì put-chí chhut-lát, ...When he transacts business he puts forth all his strength.

Digitized by Google

彼個事未已 Hit-ê tāi-chì bē soah, .....That matter is not yet ended.

信免寄 Phoe bíen kìa, .....Need not send the letter.

宿甚麼所在 Hioh sím-míh só· chāi ?.....Where does he lodge ?

夜時俱不睡得 Mî$^{n}$ sì, lóng bōe khùn-tit,...Cannot sleep at night.

人隨時將四散 Lâng, liâm-pi$^{n}$ beh sì-sòa$^{n}$,...The people will disperse immediately.

無够所以着添 Bô kàu, só·-í tióh thi$^{n}$, .....There is not enough, therefore yon must add more.

雖然有够着加淡薄 Sui-jiên ū kàu, tióh ke tām-póh, .....Although there is sufficient, you must add a little more

加添吾的智識 Ke-thi$^{n}$ goán-ê tì-sek, .....Increase our wisdom.

着添更多 Tióh thi$^{n}$ khah ke, .....Must add more.

緊緊叫伊醒 Kín-kín kiò i chhí$^{n}$, .....Make haste and wake him.

無人欲蝕本 Bô lâng ài síh-pún, .....No one likes to sell at a loss.

已經定着 Í-keng tiā$^{n}$-tióh, .....It is already settled.

---

It is somewhat difficult to lay down any precise rule as to when the words "thi$^{n}$" and "ke," found in the above section, should be employed. "Thi$^{n}$" invariably implies a deficiency, whilst "ke" means a simple increase for whatever cause assigned. The sentence "tióh thi$^{n}$ khah ke" seems somewhat to explain this theory. It would be quite inadmissible to say, tióh ke khah thi$^{n}$.

The most common meaning of "lâng" is man, it is frequently translated however by the word people. For example, the sentence "the people say" would be rendered by "lâng kóng."

---

## SECTION 14.

### *Household Matters.*

買 Bóe, .....Buy.

賣 Bōe, .....Sell.

貴 Kùi, .....Dear.

Digitized by Google

便宜 Pan-gî, ...
賤 Chōaⁿ, ... } .....Cheap.

使 Kah, .....
吩咐 Hoān-hù, } .....Order, tell.

伙食 Hé-sít, .....Food, eatables.
麵粉 Mīⁿ hún, .....Flour,
麵包 Bīn-pau, .....Bread.
餅 Píaⁿ, .....Cakes, biscuits.
酵 Kàⁿ, .....Yeast.
茶心 Tê-sim, .....Tea leaf.
茶 Tê, .....Tea.
糕丕 Ko-phi, .....Coffee.
牛乳 Gû-leng, .....Milk.
牛肉 Gû-bah, .....Beef.
羊肉 Iûⁿ-bah, .....Mutton.
肉 Bah, .....Flesh, pork
烟肉 Ien-bah, .....Bacon.
烟腿 Ien-thúi, .....A ham.
鷄卵 Koe-nīng, .....Hen's egg.
煮 Chú, .....To cook.
烘 Hang, .....Warm at the fire, toast.
粒 Liáp, .....A small ball.
本 Pún, .....A volume.
間 Keng, .....A room. A classifier of houses.

---

着買甚麼 Tióh bóe sím-míh ? .....What must I buy ?
買若干錢 Bóe jōa-chōe chîⁿ ? .....How much did you give for it ?
此個盡貴 Chit-ê chīn kùi, .....This is very dear.
我已經有吩咐 Góa í-keng ū hoan-hù, .....I have already ordered it.
明日是禮拜日 Bîn-á-jít sī lé-pài-jít, ...To-morrow is Sunday.
着辦伙食 Tióh pān hé-sít, .....Arrange about the food.

Digitized by Google

麵包若干個 Bīn-pau jōa-chōe-ê ?.....How many loaves are there ?

較便宜淡薄 Khah pan-gî tām-póh, .....A little cheaper.

麵包着烘 Bīn-pau tióh hang,.....You must toast the bread.

食夜飯了着來 Chiáh ê-ng soah, tióh lâi, Come immediately after tea.

挪麵粉去做麵包 Théh mī$^{n}$-hún khì chòe bīn-pau, Take flour and make bread.

飯煮未好 Pn̄g, chú bē hó,.....The rice is not yet cooked enough.

羊肉不用買 Iû$^{n}$-bah m̄ sái bóe, .....You need not buy mutton.

賤着買 Chōa$^{n}$, tíoh bóe,.....If it is cheap you must buy.

貴不用 Kùi, m̄ sái, .....If it is dear you need not (buy).

着添茶心 Tióh thi$^{n}$ tê-sim, .....You must put in more tea.

我吩咐你着買 Góa hoán-hù lí tióh bóe,....I ordered you to buy.

何事無買 Sía$^{n}$-sū bô bóe ?.....Why have you not bought ?

麵粉買無 Mī$^{n}$-hún bóe bô,.....There is no flour to be bought.

肉太貴 Bah, siu$^{n}$ kùi,.....The pork is too dear.

我無嫌貴 Góa bô hiâm kùi,.....I don't find fault with the price (too dear.)

使伊着買更便宜 Kah i tióh bōe khah pan-gî,...Tell him he ought to sell cheaper.

我使爾來爾着來 Góa kah lí lâi, lí tióh lâi,...You ought to come when I tell you.

使伊緊緊去 Kah i kín-kín khì,.....Tell him to make haste and go.

伙食開我若干錢 Hé-sít, khui góa jōa-chōe chî$^{n}$ ?...How much have you charged me for food ?

牛乳我各日要 Gû-leng, góa ták jít beh,...I want milk every day.

着使携較更好的 Tióh kah i kōa$^{n}$ khah hó-ê,...Tell him to bring better.

早起我要食茶 Chá-khí sî, góa beh chiáh tê,...I want tea in the morning.

烟腿你買个 千錢 Ien-thúi lí bóe jōa-chōe chî$^{n}$ ? ...How much did you give for the ham ?

Digitized by Google

此間厝若大間 Chit keng chhù jōa tōa keng?...What is the size of this house?

各本着讀 Ták pún tióh thák,.....You must read every volume.

肉我要與鷄卵煮 Bah, góa beh kap koe-nn̄g chú,...I want the pork cooked with eggs.

鷄卵尙有若干粒 Koe-nn̄g iáh ū jōa chōe liáp?...How many more eggs are there?

---

In this and the following sections certain words have been included which do not strictly come under the subjects treated of. Being classifiers and constantly recurring it would be impossible in the subjects, which are here discussed, to form idiomatic sentences without them.

"Pan-gî," simply means cheap, and is the word in most common use. "Chōa$^{n}$" also means cheap, but implies that there is an abundant supply in the market, which has had the effect of making things cheap.

---

## SECTION 15.

### *Household Matters (continued.)*

FISH, &c.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 食早起 | Chiáh chá-khí,.... | Take breakfast. |
| 食中午 | Chiáh jít-tàu,..... | Take dinner. |
| 食夜飯 | Chiáh ê-hng,..... | Take tea. |
| 頓 | Tǹg,..... | A meal. |
| 魚 | Hî,..... | Fish. |
| 紅鯊 | Âng-sa,..... | Red fish. |
| 鯧魚 | Chhiu$^{n}$ hî,..... | A flounder. |
| 鮒魚 | Ngó· hî,..... | Mullet. |
| 馬鮫魚 | Bé-ka-hî,..... | Mackerel. |
| 鮫鱷魚 | Ka-láh,..... | Shad. |
| 脫鯊 | Thoah-se,..... | Names of fish. |
| 貓舌 | Niau$^{n}$-chíh,..... | Names of fish. |
| 白腹 | Péh-pak,..... | Names of fish. |
| 烏仔魚 | O·-á-hî,..... | Blackfish. |
| 蟳 | Chîm,..... | Crab. |
| 蝦 | Hê,..... | Shrimps. |
| 蚵 | ô,..... | Oysters. |

Digitized by Google

鷄 Koe,.....Fowl.
鴨 Ah, .....Duck.
鵝 Gô,.....Goose.
火鷄 Hé-koe,.....A turkey.
煏 Pek,.....Roast.
烕 Jiông,.....Boned and stuffed.
燖 Tīm,.....Cook by means of the water-bath.
炊 Chhe, .....To steam.
煎 Chien, .....To fry.
烳 Sáh,.....To boil.
泡 Phàu, .....Infuse tea.
煎 Choaⁿ, .....Boil (water for tea).
尾 Bé,.....Tail.
麵 Mīⁿ,.....Classifier of oysters.
隻 Chiah,.....Classifier of birds, quadrupeds, ships, &c.
個 ê,.....A classifier.
卽 Chiah, .....Then, thus.

---

尙未食早起 Iáu-bē chiáh chá-khí,.....Not yet breakfasted.
何時食中午 Tī-sî chiáh jít-tàu?.....When do you dine?
可揶去煏 Thang thèh khì pek,.....Can take and roast it.
牛肉着烳 Gû-bah tióh sáh,.....You must boil the beef.
麵包爾能曉得炊嗎 Bīn-pau lí ōe hiáu-tit chhe mah?...Do you know how to steam bread?
伊欲食蚵 I ài chiah ô,.....He is fond of oysters.
蝦今日有可買無 Hê, kin-á-jít ū thang bóe bô?...Are there any shrimps to be bought to-day?
蚵烳較好食 ô, sáh, khah hó chiáh,.....Oysters eat better when boiled.
鷄鴨我皆要 Koe ah, góa lóng beh,.....I want both fowls and ducks.
我要二个鴨 Góa beh nīg-ê ah,.....I want two ducks.
何事無魚 Síaⁿ-sū bô hî?.....Why have you not fish?

Digitized by Google

何事嫌鴨不好 Sía$^{n}$-sū hiâm ah m̄ hó? ....Why do you find fault with the duck?

此時尚未有蝦 Chit-tiáp iáu-bē ū hê,.....There are no shrimps yet.

俱皆無魚 Lóng-chóng bô hî,.....There is no fish at all.

我要牛乳更多 Góa beh gû-leng khah chōe,...I want more milk.

做麵包着有酵 Chòe bīn-pau tióh ū kà$^{n}$,...To make bread, there must be yeast.

今夜尚未食 ê-hng iáu-bē chiáh,.....Not yet had tea.

魚着煎到好好 Hî, tióh chien kàu hó hó,...You must fry the fish just right.

一日食三頓 Chít jít chiáh sa$^{n}$ tn̄g,.....He has three meals a day.

魚不用太大尾 Hî, m̄ sái siu$^{n}$ tōa bé,.....You need not buy too large fish.

鮫鰮照舊去煎 Ka-láh chiàu kū khì chien,...Go and fry the shad as before.

太熟不好食 Siu$^{n}$ sék phái$^{n}$ chiáh,.....It is not good when over-done.

馬鮫不用買太加 Bé-ka, m̄ sái bóe siu$^{n}$ ke,...Need not buy too much mackerel.

等候我講乃去 Thèng-hāu góa kóng, chiah khì,...Wait till I tell you, then go.

鷄着煉 Koe tióh jiông,.....You must bone and stuff the fowl.

茶泡了着携來 Tê phàu líau tióh koā$^{n}$ lâi,...When you have infused the tea bring it here.

---

## SECTION 16.

### *Houschold Matters (continued)*

牛乳油 Gû-leng-iû,.....Butter.

糖 Thn̄g,.....Sugar.

糖水 Thn̄g-chúi,.....Molasses.

鹽 Iâm,.....Salt.

麵線 Mī$^{n}$-sòa$^{n}$,.....Vermicelli.

油 Iû,.....Oil, oily, fat.

芥辣 Kài-loáh,.....Mustard.

胡椒 Hô͘-chio,.....Pepper.

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 醋 | Chhò, | Vinegar. |
| 肉桂 | Jiók-kùi, | Cinnamon. |
| 丁香 | Teng-hiuⁿ, | Cloves. |
| 西國米 | Sīa-koʻ-bí, | Sago. |
| 荳油 | Tāu-iû, | Soy. |
| 荳油架 | Tāu-iû-kè, | Cruet stand. |
| 肉油 | Bah-iû, | Lard. |
| 板脂油 | Pán-lâ-iû, | Leaf fat. |
| 酒 | Chíu, | Liquor. |
| 紙 | Chóa, | Paper. |
| 紙撚 | Chóa-liẽn, | A paper spill. |
| 滾 | Kún, | Boil. |
| 燒 | Sio, | Burn, roast, bake. |
| 燒 | Hiâⁿ, | Add fuel, cause to boil. |
| 熟 | Sék, | Ripe, cooked, well done. |
| 生 | Chhiⁿ, | Unripe, uncooked. |
| 鮮 | Chhiⁿ, | Fresh. |
| 臭 | Aù, | Stale. |
| 條 | Tiâu, | A strip (classifier). |
| 頂 | Téng, | Top. |
| 脚 | Khia, | One of a pair (c). |
| 厚 | Kāu, | Thick. |
| 薄 | Póh, | Thin. |
| 粕 | Kôʻ, | Paste. |
| 爛 | Nōaⁿ, | Rotten, very soft. |
| 够額 | Kàu-giáh, | Enough. |

---

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 糖下若干 | Thn̂g, hē jōa chōe ? | How much sugar have you put in ? |
| 此個牛乳油有臭 | Chit-ê gû-leng-iû ū àu, | This butter is stale. |
| 鹽小可就好 | Iâm, sío-khóa chīu hó, | A little salt will be enough. |
| 油緊緊携來添 | Iû, kín-kín kōaⁿ lâi thiⁿ, | Make haste and bring the oil, and put in some more. |

Digitized by Google

芥辣太多太辣 Kài-loáh siuⁿ chōe, siuⁿ loáh,...If there is too much mustard, it will be too pungent.

西國米煮熟未 Sīa-ko'-bí chú sék, bē ? ...Is the sago cooked yet ?

買醋着比前更好 Bóe chhò' tióh pí chêng khah hó,...Must buy better vinegar than before.

此酒無甚厚 Ché chiú bô siáⁿ kāu,.....This liquor is not very strong.

無滾茶我不欲食 Bô kún tê, góa m̄ ái chiáh,...I don't like tea that has been made of water that has not boiled.

爾有燒水無 Lí ū hîaⁿ chúi bô ?.....Have you warmed the water ?

令伊煎茶 Kah i choaⁿ tê, .....Tell him to boil some water for tea.

尚且生生未熟 Iáu-kú chhiⁿ chhiⁿ, bē sék, It is quite underdone. It is thoroughly unripe.

此個魚打篤是小可臭 Chit-ê hî, phah-sàng sī sío-khóa àu,...I think this fish is a little stale.

我要買不止小條之麵線 Góa beh bóe put-chí sòe tiâu ê mīⁿ-sòaⁿ, I want to buy very fine vermicelli.

彼脚籃置棹上 Hit khia nâⁿ hē toh téng,...Put that basket on the table.

你去叫一頂轎 Lí khì kìo chít téng kīo,...Go and call a chair.

無熟着再煮 Bô sék, tióh koh chú,.....If it is not done enough boil it again.

鹽太加不好食 Iâm siuⁿ ke, m̄ hó chiáh,...It is not palatable if there is too much salt.

魚無鮮不可買 Hî bô chhiⁿ, m̄ thang bóe,...If the fish is not fresh, you must not buy.

肉我欲煮爛爛 Bah, góa ài chú nōaⁿ nōaⁿ, I want the pork boiled very tender.

麵線不可煏太爛 Mīⁿ-sòaⁿ m̄ thang sáh siuⁿ kô', ...The vermicelli must not be boiled too soft.

此個鷄煮未爛 Chit-ê koe, chú bē nōaⁿ, ...This fowl is not yet boiled tender.

無油着講 Bô iû tióh kóng, .....If there is no oil you must say so.

煎魚不用多油 Chien hî, m̄ sái chōe iû, ...When you fry fish don't use much fat.

較油之牛肉較好 Khah iû ê gû-bah khah hó,...Fatter beef is better.

Digitized by Google

我欲煮到爛糊糊 Góa ài chú, kàu nōaⁿ kô· kô·,...I want it boiled thoroughly, till quite soft.

泡茶不可太厚 Phàu tê m̄ thang siuⁿ kāu, Must not make the tea too strong.

---

## SECTION 17.

### *Household Matters (continued.)*

VEGETABLES.

米 Bí,.....Rice.

糜 Bê,.....Rice boiled soft, with some of the ám left in it.

泊 Ám,.....Congee.

番薯 Han-chû,.....Potatoes.

大薯 Tōa-chû,.....Yams.

芋 Ō·,.....Taro.

菜 Chhài,.....Vegetables, food.

蘿蔔 Ka-po̍k,.....Carrots.

菜頭 Chhài-thâu,.....Chinese turnips.

番葛 Hoan-koah,.....A Chinese vegetable.

紅菜頭 Âng-chhài-thâu,.....Radishes, beet.

白菜 Péh-chhài,.....Chinese cabbage.

高麗菜 Ko-lê-chhài,.....Foreign cabbage.

紅柿 Âng-khī,.....Tomatoes.

茄 Kîo,.....Egg plant.

荷蘭豆 Hô-lin-tāu,.....Peas.

菜豆 Chhài-tāu,.....Beans.

菜花 Chhài-hoe,.....Cauliflower.

竹筍 Tek-sún,.....Bamboo shoots.

莿瓜 Chhì-koe,.....Cucumber.

金瓜 Kim-koe,.....Pumpkin.

茼蒿菜 Tang-e-chhài,.....Parsely.

窩菜 E-chhài,.....Lettuce.

薄荷 Po-hô,.....Mint.

芹菜 Khûn-chài,.....Celery.

Digitized by Google

薑 Kiuⁿ,.....Ginger.
葱 Chhang, .....Onions.
嘉里 Ka-lí, .....Curry.
湯 Thng,.....Soup, gravy.
削 Siah,.....Scrape.
刨 Khau, .....Peel.
切 Chhiet,.....
截 Choéh, ..... } Slice.
剉 Chhò, .....
斬 Chām,..... } Mince.
塊 Tè,.....A bit.
把 Pé, .....A bundle (as of seeds &c.)
濾 Hô·,.....Take out with a strainer.

---

棒米來煮飯 Phâng bí lâi chú pn̄g,.....Bring the rice and cook it.
煮糜 Chú bê, .....Cook the rice wet.
不用濾飯 M̄ sái hô· pn̄g,.....Need not strain out the rice.
番薯有若干條 Han-chû ū jōa-chōe tiâu?...How many potatoes are there?
此條大薯挪去刨 Chit tiâu tōa chû thèh khì khau,...Take and peel these yams.
芋有爛着削 Ō· ū nōaⁿ, tióh siah,.....Scrape off what is diseased of the taro.
紅菜頭此時無 Âng-chhài-thâu chit-tiáp bô,...There are no radishes now.
荷囒豆免 Hô-lin-tāu bíen, .....Need not buy peas.
竹笋參肉煮 Tek-sún chham bah chú, .....Cook the bamboo shoots with pork.
鷄着創湯 Koe tióh chhòng thng, .....Make soup of the fowl.
要食鷄湯 Beh chiáh koe thng, .....Want fowl soup.
荷囒豆過尙未 Hô-lin-tāu kè iáu-bē?.....Are peas out of season yet?
無金瓜無相干 Bô kim-koe bô-siong-kan, No matter if there are no pumpkins.
此碗滓棒去 Chit óaⁿ ám phâng khì,.....Take away this bowl of rice gruel.

Digitized by Google

水着聽候滾 Chúi tiòh thèng-hāu kún, .....Wait till the water boils.
纔落米煮飯 Chiah lóh bí chú pn̄g, .....Then put in the rice and boil it.
糜煮到爛糊糊 Bê, chú kàu nōaⁿ kô·kô·,...Rice boiled very soft.
有个欲食有个不 Ū-ê ài chiah, ū-ê m̄, ...Some are fond of, others not.
竹笋舉去使伊切 Tek-sún kiáh khì, kah i chhiet,..... Take the bamboo shoots, and tell him to cut them up.
爾去叫人擔柴把來 Lí khì kiò lâng taⁿ chhâ pé lâi,..... Go and tell the man to bring some bundles of wood.
牛肉太大塊 Gû-bah siuⁿ tōa tè,.....When the piece of beef is too large.
難炆到爛 Oh sáh kāu nōaⁿ,.....It is difficult to boil tender.
米掠壹把仔落去煮 Bí, lák chít-pé-á lóh khì chú,..... Take a handful of rice and put it in and boil it.
此塊肉我要截十所塊 Chit tè bah góa ài choéh cháp só· tè,..... I want this piece of meat cut up into several pieces.
若無淡薄鹽過日能臭 Nāⁿ bô tām-póh iâm, kè jít ōe àu,..... If there is not a little salt, they will not keep over a day.
薑切到薄薄 Kiuⁿ chhiet kàu póh póh,.....Cut up the ginger very thin.
荷蘭荳煮半生熟不做得 Hô-lin-tāu chú pòaⁿ chhiⁿ sék, bōe chòe-tit, It will not do to have the peas half boiled.
今日人要來 Kín-á-jít lâng beh lâi,.....There are people coming to-day.
爾着加辦菜 Lí tíoh ke pān chhài,.....You must make ready more food.

---

In the above and succeeding sections many sentences, having been found inconveniently long, have been divided into two. In such cases, it will be observed, that the translation is made to harmonise with the sentence as it previously existed, rather than with those into which it has been divided.

---

## SECTION 18.

### *Household Matters (continued.)*

磁器 Hûi-khì,.....Crockery ware.
Phiet, .....Plate.

Digitized by Google

盤 Pôa$^{n}$,.....Large dish.
湯壺 Thng-ô',.....Soup tureen.
茶匙 Tê-sî,.....Teaspoon.
大匙 Tōa-sî,.....Large spoon.
湯匙 Thng-sî,.....Soup ladle.
茶甌 Tê-au,.....Teacup.
茶碟 Tê-phiet,.....A saucer.
茶罐 Tê-koàn,.....Tea pot.
碗 Óa$^{n}$,.....Basin, bowl.
湯罐 Thûg-koàn,.....Sugar basin.
牛乳罐 Gû-leng-koàn,.....Milk jug.
碟 Tíh,.....Small plates.
刀 To,.....Knife.
鎌 Chhíam,.....Fork.
玻璃甌 Po-lê-au,.....Tumbler.
玻璃盞 Po-lê-chóa$^{n}$,.....Goblet.
酒盞 Chíu-chóa$^{n}$,.....Wine glass.
玻璃矸 Po-lê-kan,.....Bottle.
鹽甌 Iâm-au,.....Salt cellar.
桶盤 Thâng pôa$^{n}$,.....Tea tray.
水罐 Chúi-koàn,.....Water bottle.
棹巾 Toh-kun,.....Table cloth.
羔丕罐 Ko-phi-koàn,.....Coffee pot.
羔丕磨 Ko-phi-bō,.....Coffee mill.
手巾 Chhíu kun,.....Napkin.
洗手盃 Sóe-chhíu-poe,.....Finger bowl.
挍 Kiáu,.....Mix (liquids.)
摟 Lîo,.....Cut horizontally.
參 Chham,.....Mix, mingle.
燒 Sio,.....Hot (things.)
淡薄燒 La-lun-sio,.....Tepid.
斟 Thîn,.....Pour out (as tea)
傾 Pià$^{n}$,.....Pour in, empty out.
清 Chhîn,.....Cold (things grown cold.)

Digitized by Google

冷 Léng,.....Cold.
軟 Nńg,.....Soft.
有 Tēng,.....Hard.
粉 Hún,.....Tender.
輭 Jūn,.....Tough.
稚有 Chíⁿ,.....Young (as a fowl.)
有 Phàⁿ,.....Porous, soft.
尋平 Chhē,.....To seek, look for.
張 Pêng,.....A side, a half.
扇 Tiuⁿ,.....A sheet of.
片 Sìⁿ,.....A fan.
Phìⁿ,.....A slice.

---

舉刀來與我 Kiáh to lâi hō· góa,.....Bring me a knife.
水不可無領 Chúi m̄ thang bô piàⁿ,.....You must not leave the water unemptied.
水着燒到燒燒 Chúi tióh hiûⁿ kàu sio sio,...Must warm the water till it is quite hot.
尙且燒不冷 Iáu-kú sio, bōe léng,.....It is still hot.
此個是甚麼物做 Chit-ê sī sím-míh míh chòe?...What is this made of?
捧去置彼 Phâng khì lok hia,.....Take it and put it there.
舉湯匙來挹湯 Kiáh thng-sî lâi iúⁿ thng,....Bring the soup ladle, and ladle out the soup.
茶心着入在茶罐 Tê-sim tióh jíp tī tê-koàn,...Put the tea in the tea-pot.
食了棹巾拿去 Chiáh soah, toh-kun thé khì,...After meals take away the table cloth.
搣茶心來 Miⁿ tê-sim lâi,.....Bring a handful of tea here.
捧茶甌來斟茶 Phâng tê-au lâi thîn tê,.....Bring the tea cup and pour in the tea.
茶心不可參太多 Tê-sim, m̄ thang chham siuⁿ chōe,...Don't put in too much tea.
携茶罐去聽俟水滾 Kōaⁿ tê-koàn khì thèng-hāu chúi kún, ..... } Take the teapot and wait till the water boils.

Digitized by Google

乃可泡茶 Chiah thang phàu tê,.....Then you can infuse the tea.
牛肉太厚 Gû-bah siuⁿ kāu,.....The beef is too thick.
着摟一片起來 Tióh lîo chít phìⁿ khí lâi,...Must cut off a slice.
此碟是下甚麼仔碟 Chit phiet sī hē sím-míh ê phiet? What is this plate used for?
若有欠甚麼物 Nāⁿ ū kíam sím-míh míh,...If there be too little of any thing,
爾着買來添 Lí tióh bóe lâi thiⁿ,.....You must buy more.
傾水去燒 Piàⁿ chúi khì hîaⁿ, .....Pour in some water and take and boil it.
聽候燒燒來講 Thèng-hāu sio sio lâi kóng,...Wait till it is quite hot, then tell me.
鷄斬做兩旁 Koe chām chòe nn̄g pêng,.....Cut the fowl in two.
一半放下的用一半放下的明日 Chit pêng hē-teh ēng, chit pêng hē-teh bîn-á-jít,.....
One half put down for use, the other put away for to-morrow.
各夜間着算茶匙 Ták ē-hng tióh sǹg tê-sî, You must count the spoons every evening.
柴若有不可買 Chhâ nāⁿ phàⁿ m̄ thang bóe, If the wood is soft you must not buy it.
此塊牛肉下在大盤 Chit tè gû-bah hē tī tōa pôaⁿ,..... Put this piece of beef on the large dish.
伊食茶欲攪多多糖 I chiáh tê ài kíau chōe chōe thn̂g, He likes a great deal of sugar with his tea.
水罐有斟水無 Chúi-koàn ū thîn chúi bô?...Have you poured any water in the water-bottle?
茶甌尋皆無 Tê-au chhē lóng bô,.....The tea cups are not to be found at all.
彼扇門今夜着關 Hit sìⁿ mn̄g ē-hng tióh koaiⁿ,..... You must shut that door in the evening.

---

## SECTION 19.

### *Household Matters (continued.)*

FRUITS.

菓子 Ké-chí,.....Fruits.
菓子乾 Ké-chí-koaⁿ, .....Dried fruits.
柑 Kam,.....Mandarin orange.
橙 Chhiâm, Chhiâng,.....Coolie orange.
桔仔 Kiet-á,.....Lime.

Digitized by Google

柚仔 Iū-á, ..... Pumelo.
鳳梨 Ōng-lâi, ..... Pine appie.
葡萄 Phû-tô, ..... Grape.
芽蕉 Gèng-chio, ..... Plantains.
石榴 Siáh-lîu, ..... Pomegranate.
檨仔 Soāiⁿ-á, ..... Mango.
龍眼 Gêng-géng, ..... Dragon's eye.
荔枝 Nāiⁿ-chi, ..... Lai-chi.
無花菓 Bû-hoa-kó, ..... Fig
棗仔 Chó-á, ..... Dates.
梅子 M̂-á, ..... Small yellow plum.
奈仔拔 Nâ-á-poát, ..... Guava.
梨仔 Lâi-á, ..... Pear.
李仔 Lí-á, ..... Plum.
桃仔 Thô-á, ..... Peach.
桑材 Sng-châi, ..... Mulberry.
佛手柑 Hút-síu-kam, ..... Citron.
紅柿 Âng-khī, ..... Persimmon.
枇杷 Gî-pê, ..... Loquat.
樹梅 Chhiu-m̂, ..... Arbutus.
火梅 Hó͘-m̄, ..... Raspberry.
山查 Sien-cha, ..... Little red apple.
糕 Ko, ..... Jam.
杏仁 Hēng-jîn, ..... Almond.
核桃 Hút-thô, ..... Walnut.
栗子 Lát-chí, ..... Chestnut.
甘蔗 Kam-chià, ..... Sugar cane.
瓣 Bān, ..... Sections of an orange.
紅 Âng, ..... Red.
明 Bêng, ..... The yellow shiny appearance of a ripe pine apple.
黃 n̂g, ..... Yellow.
青 Chhiⁿ, ..... Green.
甜 Tiⁿ, ..... Sweet.

Digitized by Google

酸 Sng, ..... Sour.
挽 Bán, ..... To pluck.
掛 Kùi, ..... To hang (a thing.)
充盛 Chhiong-sēng, ..... Abundant, luxuriant.
使費 Só͘-hùi, ..... Expenses.
件 Kiāⁿ, ..... An article.
項 Hāng, ..... A sort.
枝 Ki, ..... A branch.

---

此個菓子無熟 Chit-ê ké-chí bô sék, ..... This fruit is not ripe.
荔枝纔纔新出 Nāiⁿ-chi tú-á sin chhut, ..... Lai-chi are just in.
此項之菓子買無 Chit hāng ê ké-chí bóe bô, ..... There is none of this kind of fruit to be bought.
橙到時盡甜 Chhiâng kàu sî chīn tiⁿ, ..... Coolie oranges, when in season, are very sweet.
若要煮桔仔糕 Nāⁿ beh chú kiet-á ko, ... If you want to make lime jam,
桔仔在先着過炤 Kiet-á tāi-seng tióh kè cáh, ..... The limes should be first boiled.
檨仔此時貴也便宜 Soāiⁿ-á chit tiáp kùi á pan-gî ?... Are mangoes dear now, or cheap ?
此個柚仔無一瓣甜 Chit-ê iū-á bô chít bān tiⁿ, ..... There is not a particle of this pumelo sweet.
大盤洗好緊緊捧來 Tōa pôaⁿ sóe hó, kín kín phâng lâi, ... When you have washed the large dish, make haste and bring it here.
鳳梨削好着破平 Ōng-lâi siah hó, tióh phoà pêng, ..... When you have peeled the pine apples cut them in halves.
無花菓若熟着挽 Bû-hoa-kó nāⁿ sék tióh bán, ..... If the figs are ripe you must pluck them.
此梅子盡酸 Che m̂-á chīn sng, ..... These yellow plums are very sour.
尙未熟不可挽 Iáu-bē sék m̄ thang bán, ... You must not pluck them before they are ripe.
去尋有桑材無 Khì chhē ū sng-châi bô, ... Go and see if there are any mulberries.
枇杷熟盡黃 Gî-pê sék chīn n̂g, ..... When the loquats are ripe they are very yellow.
核桃着打伊破 Hút-thô tióh phah hō͘ i phoà, ... You must crack the walnuts.

Digitized by Google

栗子着焙使伊熟 Lát-chí tióh pû hō· i sék,...Must roast the chestnuts until they are done.

梨仔尚未大出 Lâi-á á-bē tōa chhut, .....Pears are not yet fully in season.

佛手柑已經出到黃黃熟熟 Hút-síu-kam í-keng chhut kàu n̂g n̂g sék sék, } Citrons are in season and are very ripe.

彼枝甘蔗舉去削 Hit ki kam-chià kiáh khì siah,...Take and peel that stick of sugar cane.

截一塊一塊 Chûi chít tè chít tè,.....Cut it up into pieces.

彼枝鳳梨盡明 Hit ki ōng-lâi chīn bêng,..That fine apple is very luscious.

糕尚有若干 Ko iáu ū jōa-chōe ? .....How much jam is there still ?

伊之菓子極充盛 I-ê ké-chí kék chhiong-sēng,...His fruit is exceedingly abundant.

掛此掛彼皆是菓子 Kùi chia kùi hia lóng sī ké-chí,...It is hanging about in all directions.

彼盤紅柿昨日好好 Hit pôa$^{n}$ âng-khī chā-jít hó hó,..... } That dish of persimmons was quite good yesterday.

今仔日皆糊糊去 Kin-á-jít lóng kô· kô· hkì,...To-day they are all decayed.

使費太多着更少 Só· hùi sin$^{n}$ chōe, tióh khah chío,..... } The expenses are too great, they must be reduced.

別的菓子未出枇杷先出 Pát míh ké-chí bē chhut, gî-pê seng chhut,..... } The loquats come into season before any other kind of fruit.

所以叫做果子頭 Só· í kiò chòe ké-chí thâu,...Therefore they are called the first of the fruits.

---

## SECTION 20.

### *Household Matters (continued)*

#### FURNITURE.

家器 Ke-si,.....Furniture.

棹 Toh,.....Table.

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 禪牀 | Sien-chhn̂g, | A sofa. |
| 席 | Chhióh, | Matting. |
| 氈仔 | thán- á, | A hearth rug. |
| 毡條 | Chi$^{n}$-tiâu, | A carpet. |
| 足凳 | Kha-táh, | A footstool. |
| 燈 | Teng, | A lamp. |
| 灼 | Chek, | A candle. |
| 蠟灼 | Láh-chek, | A wax candle. |
| 鏡 | Kià$^{n}$, | A glass framed picture. |
| 紗心 | Se-sim, | Lamp wick. |
| 塗炭 | Thô·-thoà$^{n}$, | Coals. |
| 火炭 | Hé-thoà$^{n}$, | Charcoal. |
| 火鉗 | Hé-khî$^{n}$, | Tongs. |
| 火鍁 | Hé-iam, | Fire shovel. |
| 花矸 | Hoe-kan, | Flower vase. |
| 塗脚聚 | Thô·-kha chū, | Door mat. |
| 塗脚 | Thô·-kha, | Floor. |
| 柴箍 | Chhâ-kho·, | Firewood. |
| 火灰 | Hé-hu, | Ashes. |
| 火星 | Hé-chhi$^{n}$, | Sparks. |
| 四處 | Sì-kòe, | Everywhere. |
| 修整 | Siu-chéng, | Put in order, repair. |
| 亂聳聳 | Jû-chhíang-chhíang, | All in disorder, confusion. |
| 清潔 | Chheng-khì, | Clean. |
| 汚穢 | Lâ-sâm, | Dirty. |
| 依然 | Iû-goân, | As before. |
| 點 | Tíam, | To light. |
| 夾 | Ngeh, | Take up (as with tongs.) |
| 拂 | Pōa$^{n}$, | To shake dust out of. |
| 鍁 | Iam, | To shovel up. |
| 換 | Oā$^{n}$, | To change. |
| 搭 | Tah, | Buy (as wine, oil.) |
| 糴 | Tiáh, | Buy (as rice.) |
| 熄 | Hoa, | To go out (as a light.) |

Digitized by Google

噴 Pûn,.....To blow (with the mouth.)

---

緊緊起火煎茶 Kín-kín khí-hé choaⁿ tê,.....Make haste and light a fire, and boil water for tea.

燈火着添紗心 Teng-hé tióh thiⁿ se-sim,...Put a new wick in the lamp.

紗心尚未過 Se-sim iáu-bē kè,.....The wick is not yet burnt out.

灼無幾久能過 Chek bô jōa kú ōe kè,.....The candle will not last long.

此張禪床要修整 Chit tiuⁿ sien-chhûg beh siu-chéng,...I want this sofa repaired.

我要買紅紅有花之蓆 Góa beh bóe âng âng ū hoe ê chhióh...I want to buy some red flowered matting.

此條氈仔更新更好 Chit tiâu thán-á khah sin, khah hó,...This rug is newer (therefore) better.

毡條着拂到清潔清潔 Chiⁿ-tiâu tióh pōaⁿ kàu chheng-khì chheng-khì,..... } Must shake the carpet till it is quite clean.

無塗炭着添 Bô thô͘-thoàⁿ tióh thiⁿ, .....If there are no coals on the fire, you must put on more.

使伊着掀火灰 Kah i tióh iam hé-hu, .....Tell him he must shovel up the ashes.

塗脚聚着更常拂 Thô-kha-chū tióh khah siông pōaⁿ,...Must shake the door mat more frequently.

樓頂樓下各禮拜着洗 Lâu-téng lâu-ē, ták lé-pài tióh sóe, ..... } You must wash up and down stairs every week.

此個紗心太小條 Chit ê se-sim siuⁿ sòe tiâu,..This wick is too small.

此候塗炭着賤乃着 Chit-tiap thô͘-thoàⁿ tióh chōaⁿ chiah tióh,... Coals ought to be cheap now.

不可做乃小 M̄ thang chòe chiah sòe,.....You must not make it so small.

食飽棹應該着抿乃着 Chiáh pá, toh eng-kai tióh chhit, chiah tióh, } It is proper that you shoved wipe the table after we have done eating.

日暗火就着點到光光 Jít àm, hé chiū tióh tíam kaù kng kng,..... } When it is dark light up the lamps everywhere.

此個買不着去換 Chit-ê bóe m̄ tióh, khì ōaⁿ,...You have not bought the right one, go and change it

Digitized by Google

換來換去依然是歹 Oaⁿ lâi oaⁿ khì iu-goân sī pháiⁿ, ..... Though changed again and again, it is as bad as before.

## SECTION 21.

### *Household Matters (continued.)*

BEDROOM FURNITURE.

房 Pâng, ..... A bedroom.
眠床 Bîn-chhn̂g, ..... Bedstead.
面桶 Bîn-tháng, ..... A wash basin.
面桶架 Bîn-tháng-kè, ..... A wash Stand.
褥仔 Jiók-á, ..... Mattress.
被單 Phē-toaⁿ, ..... Coverlet, sheet.
枕頭 Chím-thâu, ..... Pilow.
枕頭袋 Chím-thâu-tē, ..... Pillow case.
面鏡 Bīn-kiàⁿ, ..... A looking glass.
面巾 Bīn-kun, ..... A towel.
頭刷 Thâu-bín, ..... A hair brush.
柴梳 Chhâ-soe, ..... A comb.
刷 Bíu, ..... To brush.
衫仔籠 Saⁿ-á-láng, ..... Clothes' basket.
衫仔架 Saⁿ-á-kè, ..... A Clothes' horse.
睡衣 Khùn-saⁿ, ..... Night dress.
廚 Tû, ..... A wardrobe, chest of drawers, &c.
蚊罩 Báng-tà, ..... Mosquito curtain.
桶 Tháng, ..... A tub, bucket, pail.
倒梯 Tó-thui, ..... Stairs.
樓梯 Lâu-thui, ..... A ladder.
摺 Chih, ..... To fold.
筅 Chhéng, ..... To dust.
放 Pàng, ..... Let go, let off.
放置 Pàng-hē, ..... Lay down.
揸 Chah, ..... Tuck up.

Digitized by Google

收 Siu,.....To lay by, to take in.
鋪 Chhu,.....To spread (as a cloth.)
了 Líau,.....Exhaust, finish.
內 Lāi.....Inside, within.
外 Gōa,.....Outside.
用 Ēng,.....To use.
路用 Lō͘-ēng,.....Use.
腌臢 Am-cham,.....Dirty
領 Nía$^{n}$,.....A collar (c.)
件 Kīa$^{n}$,.....An article (c.)
蜜蜂 Pīn-pòng,.....An onomatopœtic word.

---

此張眠床着整 Chit tiu$^{n}$ bîn-chhn̂g tióh pià$^{n}$,...Make this bed.
面桶捧來與我 Bīn-tháng phâng lái hō͘ góa,...Bring me the wash basin.
彼領褥仔挪去曝日 Hit nía$^{n}$ jiók-á thó͘h khì phák-jít, } Take and air that mattress in the sun.
面巾掛在衫仔架 Bīn-kun kùi tī sa$^{n}$-á-kè,...Hang the towel on the clothes horse.
衫仔籠之衫着筧 Sa$^{n}$-á-láng ê sa$^{n}$ tióh sǹg,...Count the clothes in the clothes' basket.
桶內桶外着洗 Tháng lāi tháng gōa tióh sóe,...Wash the inside and the outside of the tub.
褥仔與被單皆有鋪好好 Jiók-á kap phē-toa$^{n}$ lóng ū chhu hó hó,..... } The mattress and sheets are spread all right.
此張樓梯夯去收 Chit tiu$^{n}$ lâu-thui gîa khì siu,...Take and put away this ladder.
要用乃夯出來 Beh ēng, chiah gîa chhut lâi,...When we want to use it then you can bring it out.
面桶水捧去傾 Bīn-tháng chúi phâng khì pià$^{n}$,...Take and empty out the water in the wash bowl.
蚊帳四處着揸 Báng-tà sì-koè tióh chah,...Tuck up the mosquito curtains all round.
鏡肉好壞歹 Kià$^{n}$-bah hó, kheng phái$^{n}$,.....The glass is good, but the frame is bad.

Digitized by Google

衫着摺好好 Sa$^{n}$, tióh chih hó hó, .....You must fold up the clothes nicely.

落倒梯嚟嚟乓乓何事 Lóh tó-thui pin-pin-pòng-pòng, sía$^{n}$ sū ? } Why do you come rattling down stairs ?

---

## SECTION 22.

### *Household Matters, (concluded.)*

SERVANTS, &c.

煮食 Chú-chiáh, .....A cook.
排棹 Pâi toh, .....A table boy.
姆仔 Bú-á, .....A nurse.
乳母 Leng-bú, .....A wet nurse.
挑水 Ta$^{n}$-chúi, .....A waterman.
守更 Chíu-ki$^{n}$ .....A watchman.
撾船仔 Kò-chûn-á, .....A boatman.
顧花園 Kó'-hoe-hn̂g, .....A gardener.
差用 Chhe-ēng, .....A servant.
脚手 Kha-chhíu, .....Hands employed.
書架 Chheh-kè, .....A book case.
碗廚 Óa$^{n}$-tû, .....A sideboard.
玻璃窓 Po-lê-thang, .....A glass window.
嚟伯册 Hāu-peh-chheh, .....Venetians.
雪文 Sap-bûn, .....Soap.
齒刋 Khí-bín, .....Tooth brush.
掃篲 Sàu-chíu, .....A brush.
箱 Siu$^{n}$, .....A box.
楊 Thoah, .....A drawer.
鷄毛笔 Koe-mn̂g-chhéng, .....A feather duster.
熨 Ut, .....To iron.
斗 Ut-táu, .....A smoothing iron.
漿 Chiu$^{n}$, .....Starch.
墨 Bák, .....Ink, blacklead.
請 Chhía$^{n}$, .....Invite.
插 Chhah, .....To stick in (as flowers.)

Digitized by Google

閑 Êng.....At leisure.
煞 Soah,.....Finish, end.
排 Pâi, .....Spread out, put in order.
搦 Nîⁿ,.....Hang out to dry.
閂 Chhoàⁿ,.....To bolt.
合 Háp,.....To unite.
蕊 Lúi, .....Classifier of flowers.
叢 Châng,.....A stem (c.)
把 Pé.....A bundle (c.) (as of sticks.)
包 Pau,.....A bundle, (c.) (enclosed in a covering.)
陳 Tīn.....A troop, a company (c.)

---

玻璃窻各早起着開 Po-lê-thang ták chá-khí tióh khui, } You must open the windows every morning.

鱟伯册使伊着合 Hāu-peh-chheh, kah i tióh háp,...Tell him to close the venetians.

使排棹緊緊來排棹 Kah pâi-toh kín-kín lài pâi-toh,. .. } Tell the table boy to make haste and come and lay the cloth.

彼個書架能藏的若干書 Hit-ê-chheh-kè ōe hē-tit jōa-chōe chheh? } How many books will that book case hold ?

我中午要令人請 Góa ē-tàu beh hō· lâng chhíaⁿ,...I am invited out to dinner.

要寫信無閑 Beh sía phoe, bô êng, 閒.....I am going to write a letter, I have no time.

人着無閑乃好 Lâng tióh bô êng, chiah hó,...It is right that people should be occupied.

今夜要食幾人 Ê-hng beh chiáh kúi lâng?...How many are you to have at tea this evening?

講煞乃去 Kóng soah chiah khì,.....As soon as you have finished talking then go.

彼個脫亂聳聳 Hit-ê thoah jû-chhíang-chhíang,...That drawer is all in confusion.

箱有繫物在內面 Siuⁿ, ū hē míh tī lāi bīn,...Things have been put in the box.

Digitized by Google

要夯着仔細 Beh gîa tióh sòe-jī,.....When you carry it, you must take care.

衫曝乾着熨 Saⁿ, phàk ta, tióh ut,.....When the clothes are well aired you must iron them.

此領衫也未過漿 Chit níaⁿ saⁿ á-bē kè chiuⁿ,..This article has not yet been starched.

前後門各夜間着關 Chêng āu mn̂gták ê-hng tióh koaiⁿ,.. } You must shut the front and back doors every evening.

彼包內面是甚麼物在的 Hit pau lāi-bīn sī sím-míh tī-tī-teh ?... What is there in that bundle ?

挪來解令我看 Théh lâi tháu, hō· góa khoàⁿ,...Bring it and unloose it, and let me see.

花插花矸 Hoe, chhah hoe-kan,.....Put the flowers in the vase.

---

## SECTION 23.

### *Times and Seasons.*

四季 Sì-kùi,.....The four seasons.

時候 Sî-chūn,.....A time.

春 Chhun,.....Spring.

夏 Hē,.....Summer.

秋 Chhiu,.....Autumn.

冬 Tang,.....Winter

代 Tāi,.....A generation.

年 Niⁿ,.....A year (of time.)

歲 Hé,.....A year (of age.)

日 Jít,.....Sun.

月 Géh,.....Moon.

星辰 Chhiⁿ-sîn,.....Stars.

食日 Sit-jít,.....An eclipse of the sun.

食月 Sit-géh,.....An eclipse of the moon.

閏月 Lūn géh,.....An intercalary month

丑時 Thíu-sî,.....From 1 to 3 A.M.

寅時 În-sî,..... „ 3 to 5 „

Digitized by Google

卯時 Báu-sî ..... From 5 to 7 A.M.
辰時 Sîn-sî, ..... „ 7 to 9 „
巳時 Chī-sî, ..... „ 9 to 11 „
午時 Gō͘-sî, ..... „ 11 to 1 P.M.
正午 Chià$^{n}$-gō͘, ..... Twelve at noon.
未時 Bī-sî ..... From 1 to 3 P.M.
申時 Sin-sî, ..... „ 3 to 5 „
酉時 Íu-sî, ..... „ 5 to 7 „
戌時 Sut-sî, ..... „ 7 to 9 „
亥時 Hāi-sî, ..... „ 9 to 11 „
子時 Chú-sî, ..... „ 11 to 1 A.M.
安更 An-ki$^{n}$, ..... First watch.
二更 Jī-ki$^{n}$, ..... Second watch.
三更 Sa$^{n}$-ki$^{n}$, ..... Third watch.
四更 Sì-ki$^{n}$, ..... Fourth watch.
五更 Gō͘-ki$^{n}$, ..... Fifth watch.
節 Choeh, ..... A term, a festival.
明年 Mê$^{n}$-nî$^{n}$, ..... Next year.
後年 Āu-nî$^{n}$, ..... Year after next.
現在 Hīen-chāi, ..... Now.
早 Chá, ..... Early, long ago.
晏 Oà$^{n}$, ..... Late.
立刻 Lip-khek, ..... Immediately.
近日 Kūn-jít, ..... Recently, before long.
在早 Chāi-chá, ..... } Formerly.
早前 Chá-chêng, ..... }
始頭 Khí-thâu, ..... The beginning, at first.
路尾 Lō͘-bé, ..... At last.
正月 Chia$^{n}$-géh, ..... The first month.
二月 Jī-géh, ..... The second month.
三月 Sa$^{n}$-géh, ..... The third month, &c.
昧爽 Phah-phú-kng, ..... Early dawn.
黃昏 Hông-hun, ..... Twilight.
點 Tiám, ..... A dot, a stroke (of a clock.)

Digitized by Google

時鐘 Sî-cheng,.....A clock.
錶仔 Pio-á.....A watch.
日規 Jit-kui,.....A sun dial.

---

此候幾點鐘 Chit tiáp kúi tiám cheng ?.....What o'clock is it now ?
冬至又十日是阮之新正 Tang choeh koh cháp jít sī goán ê sin chiaⁿ. } Ten days after the winter solstice is our (foreign) new year.
一月過一月盡易 Chít géh kè chít géh chīn khoài,...Month after month passes by very easily.
又無幾久是五日節 Koh bô jōa kú sī gō jít choeh, } Before very long it will be the festival of the Dragon boat.
今日適適是我之生日 Kin-á-jít tú-tú sī góa ê siⁿ jít, ..To-day is just my birthday.
過了時已了事勿得言 Kè-líau sî, soah líau tāi, bóh-tit kóng,... Don't bring up matters long gone by.
尚未閑且等候 Iáu-bē êng, chhíaⁿ thèng-hāu,...I have not time yet, please wait.
明年七八月要來 Mêⁿ-níⁿ chhit poeh géh, beh lâi,...He will come next year in the 7th or 8th month.
年冬好收 各項物更便宜 Niⁿ tang, hó siu,... Tak hāng míh khah pan-gî,..... } When the harvest is good, everything is cheaper.
爾起身天尚未光 Lí khí-sin, thiⁿ iáu-bē kng,...When you started, was not yet daylight.
我打算太晏幸得不 Góa phah-èng siuⁿ oàⁿ, kaí-chài bōe,..... } I thought I was too late ; fortunately I was not.
再二三日是到月 Koh nīg saⁿ jít, sī kàu géh,...The month will be up in two or three days.
今年爾幾歲 幾庚 Kin niⁿ lí kúi hè ?.....How old are you ? Kúi keng !..... do. do. (polite.)
約畧甚麼時要來 Iok-liók sím-míh sî beh lâi ?...About what time will you come ?
此月是何時 Chit géh sī tī-sî ?.....What month is this ?
今日是何時 Kin-á-jít sī tī-sî ?.....What day of the month is this ?

Digitized by Google

今日拜幾 Kin-á-jít pài kúi ? .....What day of the week is this ?

今日初幾 Kin-á-jít chhoe kúi ?.....Which day of the month is this ? (of the first ten.)

初六 Chhoe lák,..... ...It is the sixth.

今日十幾 Kin-á-jít cháp kúi ?.....Which day of the month is this ? (in second decade.)

明日廿幾 Bîn-á-jít jī kúi,..... .....To-morrow is the twenty what ?

尚未到十二點 Iáu-bē kàu chàp jī tiám,...It is not yet twelve o'clock.

今年有閏月也無 Kin nî$^{n}$ ū lūn géh á-bô ?...Has this year an intercalary month ?

此候幾點鐘 Chit tiáp, kúi tiám cheng ?....What time is it now ?

此月是大也小 Chit géh sī tòa á sòe ? ....Is this a large or a small month ?

爾何時到月 Lí tī-sî kàu géh ?.....When is your month up ?

日時爾何時閑 Jit-sî lí tī-sî êng ?,.....When are you at leisure in the day time ?

明日一點出着來 Bîn-á-jít chít tiám chhut, tióh lâi,...Come to-morrow after one o'clock.

十二點更加乃去 Cháp jī tiám khah ke, chiah khì,..... } When it is a little over twelve o'clock, then you can go.

爾九點外來是太晏 Lí, káu tiám gōa lâi, sī siu$^{n}$ oà$^{n}$..... } You come after nine o'clock which is too late.

帶二個月乃着 Toà nn̄g géh jít, chiah tióh,...It is right that you should remain two months.

申時頭有來講 Sin-sî thâu ū lâi kóng,.....He came at three o'clock and said,

巳時尾街路大鬧熱 Chī-sî bé koe-lō· tōa lāu-jiét,..... } At eleven in the morning the street was greatly crowded.

二更隘門皆關關 Jī-ki$^{n}$ ài-mn̄g lóng koai$^{n}$-noai$^{n}$ } At the second watch the street gates are all closed.

二點半更加 Nn̄g tiám poà$^{n}$ khah ke,.....More than half past two.

九點更足 Káu tiám khah chiok,.....It is fully nine o'clock.

天昧爽着叫我醒 Thi$^{n}$ phah-phú-kng tióh kiò góa chhí$^{n}$...You must wake me at early dawn.

Digitized by Google

時鐘也未鳴 Si-cheng iáu-bē tàn,.....The clock has not yet struck the hour.

錶仔無準着徙 Pio-á bô chún, tioh chhîau,..The watch is wrong ; set it right.

今年盡暑 Kin niⁿ chīn joáh,.....This year is very hot.

四季輪流 Sì-kùi lûn-lûi,.....The seasons revolve.

廈門罕得落雪 Ē-mn̂g, hán-tit lóh seh,..It seldom snows in Amoy.

日夜無止 Jít miⁿ, bô soah,.....Day and night without stopping.

月光夜更好行 Góh kng miⁿ, khah hó kiaⁿ,...It is better walking on moonlight nights.

拍拍仔三點 Lím-lím-á saⁿ tiam,.....Not quite three o'clock.

黃昏暗有蝙蝠的飛 Hông-hun-àm, ū bit-pô teh pe,.....} There are bats flying about in the twilight.

---

## SECTION 24.

### *Natural Phenomena.*

風 Hong,.....Wind.

雨 Hō,.....Rain.

雲 Hûn,.....Clouds.

霧 Bū,.....Mist.

露水 Lō͘-chúi.....Dew.

紅霞 Âng-hê,.....Redness in the sky.

虹 Khēng,.....Rainbow.

雷 Lûi,.....Thunder.

電 Sih-nàⁿ,.....Lightning.

冰 Peng.....Ice.

雪 Seh,.....Snow.

霜 Sng,.....Frost.

雹 Phaùh,.....Hail.

細 Sap-sap,.....Drizzling.

微濕 Mng.....Drizzling very slightly.

Sip,.....Damp.

菰霉 Kō͘,.....} Mould.
Phú,.....}

Digitized by Google

風颱 Hong-thai,.....A typhoon.
流水 Lâu-chúi,.....Tide.
流 Lâu,.....To flow.
渥 Ak,.....To water (flowers), to wet (as rain.)
Lok-lok,.....Slushy.
成天 Chîaⁿ thiⁿ,.....Fine settled weather.
鳴 Tân,.....To sound (as thunder, or striking of a clock.)
打 Kòng,.....Strike, beat, (with something heavy.)
淹 Im,.....Overflow.
滴 Tih,.....Drop.
晴 Chîⁿ,.....To stop raining.
靜 Chīⁿ,.....calm (no wind.)
凝 Kiên,.....To freeze, congeal.
吹 Chhe,.....To blow, (as wind.)
漏 Lāu,.....Leak.
泅 Sîu,.....To swim.
透 Thàu,.....Thorough.
罩 Tà,.....Hang over (as clouds or a veil.)

---

昨夜起風盡透 Chā-hng khí hong chīn thàu,...Last evening the wind blew very hard.

此幾日雨落皆無煞 Chí kúi jít, hō· lóh lóng bô soah,.....} These few days it has rained without ceasing.

幸得今晴 Kai-chài taⁿ chîⁿ,.....Fortunately it has now stopped raining.

山頭皆罩霧 Soaⁿ-thâu lóng tà bū,.....The mountain tops are all covered with mist.

打算無幾久能落雨 Phah-sìng bô kú ōe lóh hō·,...I think it will rain before long.

露水極重不可坐彼 Lō·-chúi kék tāng m̄ thang chē hia,} The dew is very heavy, don't sit there.

下晚出紅霞 Ē-po· chhut âng hê,.....This afternoon the sky was very red.

Digitized by Google

明日能成天 Bîn-á-jít ōe chîaⁿ thiⁿ,.....It will be fine weather to-morrow.

此候有出虹 Chit-tiáp ū chhut khēng, .....There is a rainbow now.

三更能失月爾知嗎 Saⁿ-kiⁿ ōe sit-géh, lí chai mah ?..... } Do you know there will be an eclipse of the moon in the third watch ?

今年無霜無雪 Kin niⁿ bô sng, bô seh,.....This year there is neither frost nor snow.

水面凝泳厚厚厚 Chúi-bīn kiên peng, kāu kāu kāu,...The water has frozen very thick.

驚有風颱不敢去 Kiaⁿ ū hong-thai, m̄ káⁿ khì,...I fear there will be a typhoon; I dare not go.

彼个着收不可沃濕 Hit-ê tióh siu ; m̄ thang ak tâm,..... } Put that away ; you must not let it get wet.

淹此淹彼無一所在乾 Im chia im hia, bo chit só·-chāi ta, } It is flooded everywhere ; there is not a place dry.

昨夜雷鳴電閃 Chā-hng lûi tân sih-nàⁿ,....Last evening there was thunder and lightning.

沃到衣透透 Ak kàu saⁿ thàu thàu,.....My clothes are wet through.

我透底濕 Góa thàu tóe tâm,.....I am completely wet through.

此候無風面不可去 Chit-tiáp bô hong-bīn, m̄ thang khì, } You must not go, there is not a good wind now.

伊不曉天時之好歹 I bōe hiáu-tit thiⁿ sî ê hó pháiⁿ, ..... } He is not a good weather prophet.

雲皆無散 Hûn lóng bó soàⁿ,.....The clouds do not disperse.

彼項有滴着水 Hit hāng ū tih tióh chúi,...That thing has had water dropped on it.

今夜暗暗皆無星 Ê-hng àm-àm, lóng bô chhiⁿ,...The evening is dark, there are no stars at all.

風吹不只寒 Hong chhe, put chí kôaⁿ, .....The wind is blowing very cold.

雨盡大不知厝有漏無 Hō· chīn tōa, m̄ chai chhù ū lāu bô, } It is raining very hard, I don't know whether the house leaks or not.

今日乃成天 Kiu-á-jít chiah chîaⁿ thiⁿ,.....At last it is fine settled weather to-day.

是濕乃能生菰 Sī tâm chiah ōe siⁿ ko·,....It is mouldy because it is damp.

Digitized by Google

講叫好天就要去 Kóng kiò hó thiⁿ chīu beh khì,...He says when it is fine weather he will go.

此是烟霧溟 Che sī ien-bū sap,.....It is a drizzling mist.

滿天皆是雲 Móaⁿ thiⁿ lóng sī hûn,.....The whole heavens are covered with clouds.

今日風日盡好 Kin-á-jít hong jít chīn hó,...To-day the weather is very fine.

此條虹不只大條 Chit tiâu khēng put chí tōa tiâu,...This rainbow is a very large one.

---

SECTION 25.

*Travelling, &c.*

出外 Chhut gōa,.....Go abroad.

行路 Kîaⁿ lō·,.....To travel.

過水 Kè-chúi,.....Cross the water.

山內 Soaⁿ-lāi,.....The interior.

山塲 Soaⁿ tûiⁿ,.....The country.

雨傘 Hō·-soàⁿ,.....Umbrella.

行李 Hêng-lí,.....Baggage.

籃 Nâⁿ,.....A basket.

鋪蓋 Phoˉ-kài,.....Bedding.

轎 Kīo,.....A sedan chair.

馬 Bé,.....A horse.

乾糧 Kan niûⁿ,.....Biscuits, cakes, &c., for a journey.

路菜 Lō·-chhài,.....Provisions for a journey (not including rice.)

盤錢 Pôaⁿ-chîⁿ,.....

盤纏 Pôaⁿ-tîⁿ,..... } Travelling expenses.

路費 Lō·-hùi.....

擔工 Taⁿ-kang,.....A porter.

粗脚手 Chho·-kha-chhúi,.....A coolie (in a hong.)

馬夫 Bé-hu,.....A horse boy.

Digitized by Google

轎夫 Kong-sīa,
轎脚 Kīo-kha, } A chair bearer.

路程 Lō͘-chām, ..... A stage.

担 Tàⁿ,
担頭 Tàⁿ-thâu } A load.

客店 Kheh-tiàm
客館 Kheh-kóan } An inn.

公館 Kong-kóan, ..... A hotel (for mandarins and literary men.)

飯店 Pīg-tiàm, ..... A rice shop, an inferior inn.

火把 Hé-pé, ..... A torch.

路燈 Lō͘-teng, ..... A lantern.

蚊帳 Báng-tà, ..... A mosquito curtain.

宿 Hioh,
息 Hioh-khùn, } To rest.

收拾 Khóan, ..... To pack up.

騎 Khîa, ..... To ride (a horse.)

延遲 Iên-chhîen, ..... To delay.

倦 Siēn,
Ià, } Tired, wearied.

擂堆 Lûi-tui, ..... Dirty and disorderly (a place.)

好勢 Hó-sè, ..... Proper, suitable, comme-il-faût.

起程 Khí-sin, ..... To start, to set out.

回來 Tò-lâi, ..... To return (come home.)

歸去 Tò-khì, ..... To return (go back.)

隨 Sûi, ..... To hang down.

---

明日我要出外 Bîn-á-jít góa beh chhut gōa, ... I am going abroad to-morrow.

無船可搭行路是艱苦 Bô chûn thang tah, kiaⁿ lō͘ sī kan khó. } There is no boat to be had, and walking is wearisome.

Digitized by Google

行李着收拾好好 Hêng-lí tioh khóan hó hó,...Pack up the baggage very carefully.

不可一項忘記得收拾 M̄ thang chít hāng bōe kì-tit khóan, In packing you must not forget a single article.

日不止炎着舉雨傘 Jít put-chí iām, tióh kiáh hō͘-soàⁿ, The sun is very hot, you must take an umbrella.

鋪蓋着自己帶 Pho͘-kài tióh ka-kī toà,.....Must take our own bedding.

我要別處去 Góa beh pát tè khì,.....I am going elsewhere.

叫一頂轎來與我坐 Kiò chít téng kīo lâi, hō͘ góa chē,...Call a chair for me to sit in.

馬緊去牽來 Bé, kín khì khan lâi,..... .....Make haste and lead the horse here.

我隨時要騎 Góa liâm-piⁿ beh khîa,.....I am going to ride immediately.

路菜着在先辦 Lō͘-chhài tióh tāi-seng pān,.You must previously prepare the food for the journey.

驚了趕緊創不付 Kiaⁿ-liau kóaⁿ-kín chhòng bōe hù, ..... I am afraid that even though I should hurry, I shall not be able to manage it.

盤錢已經創足額 Pôaⁿ-chîⁿ, í-keng chhòng kàu-giàh,.... I have got ready sufficient money for travelling expenses.

此個担通共有幾斤 Chit-ê tàⁿ thong-kiōng ū kúi kun ? In this load how many catties are there in all ?

叫粗脚手來收拾物 Kiò chho͘-kha-chhíu lâi khóan míh, ..... Call a coolie to pack up the things.

時到了挑工何事遲延 Sî kàu lah, taⁿ-kang siaⁿ-sū iên-chhien ? The time has arrived, why do the porters delay ?

轎脚欠一个着叫來添 Kīo-kha khiàm chít-ê, tióh kiò lâi thiⁿ,..... We are short of one chair-bearer, call another.

此至彼有幾路程 Chia kàu hia, ū kúi lō͘-cham ? ..... How many resting places are there between here and there ?

頭程幾里路 Thâu-chām kúi lí lō͘ ? .....How many *li* are there in the first stage ?

行倦應該着宿 Kiâⁿ-sīen, eng-kai tióh hioh,...If you are tired with walking, you ought to rest.

Digitized by Google

客店皆擂擂堆堆 Kheh-tiàm, lóng lûi-lûi tui-tui,...The inn is all dirty and in disorder.

宿此宿彼皆無一處好勢 Hioh chia hioh hia, lóng bô chít ūi hó-sè, } Rest where we will, there is not a single place suitable.

路燈皆無光 Lō͘-teng lóng bô kng,.....This lantern gives no light.

敢是無油乃有如此 Kán sī bô iû, chiah ū an-niⁿ,...I dare say it is so because there is no oil.

彼極厚蚊 Hia kék kāu báng,.....The mosquitoes are very thick there.

去山內幾若日路 Khì soaⁿ-lāi kuí-nāⁿ jít lō͘, } He has gone several days' journey into the interior.

伊思要去過水 I siūⁿ beh khì kè-chúi,.....He is thinking of going into the country.

何時要起程 Tī- sî beh khí-sin ?.....When will you start.

舁夫隨手 Kong-sīa, sûi-chhíu,.....Chair bearers ! let down the chair.

---

SECTION 26.

*Diseases, &c.*

Disease.....Pīⁿ, pīⁿ-thiàⁿ, chèng-thâu,病,病痛証頭太相倚

Incurable disease,.....Tài-chít,.....帶疾

Deformed,.....Phoà-siùⁿ,.....破相

Lame,.....Paí-kha,.....跛脚

Deaf,.....Chhàu-hī-lâng,.....聾

Blind,.....Chhiⁿ-mîⁿ,.....瞽

Sore eyes,.....Bák-chiu-thiàⁿ,.....目痛

Squinting,.....Chhoáh-bák, thoah-thang,.....斜目

Dumb,.....É-káu,.....啞口

Stuttering,.....Ut-áu,.....

Lisping,.....Tiù-chíh-kun,.....大舌根

Stammering,.....Têng-kù,.....重句

Humpback,.....Ún-ku,.....跩

Epidemic,.....Un-ék, sî-khì,.....瘟疫時氣

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Wound, a, | Siong, | 傷 |
| Scar, a, | Siong-hûn, | 傷痕 |
| Pimples, | Thiâu-á, | 瘊子 |
| Ulcer, (esp. venereal,) | Chhng, | 瘡 |
| Blister, a, | Phā, | 皰 |
| Ringworm, | Sién, | 癬 |
| Leprosy, (in early stage,) | Bâ-hong, | 痲瘋 |
| Do. (in advanced stage,) | Thài-ko, | 癩 |
| Epilepsy, | Iû$^{n}$-hîn, | 羊眩 |
| Gravel, | Kek-lîm, | 隔痲 |
| Hernia, | Siáu-tiông-tūi, | 小腸墜 |
| Scrofula, | Bí-lát, lí-lát, | |
| Tetanus, lock jaw, | Chhùi khí kā ân ân, | 嘴齒咬緊緊 |
| Cataract, | Lōe-chiòng, | 內瞳 |
| Quinsy, | Aû-ngô· | |
| Abscess, large and small, | Eng, teng, | 癭疔 |
| Abscess in the breast, | Leng-hó·, | 乳虎 |
| Cancer, | Iong-chu, | 癰疽 |
| Small pox, | Chu, chhut-chu, | 痘出痘 |
| Chicken pox, | Chúi-chu, | 水痘 |
| Jaundice, | ſig-thán, hông-thán, | 黃疸 |
| Cholera, | Làu thò·-chèng, | 瀉吐証 |
| Colic, | Tióh-soa, | |
| Measles, | Phiáh, | 疹 |
| Asthma. | He-ku, | 喘哮 |
| Dropsy, | Kó·-tiòng, | 蠱脹 |
| Elephantiasis, | Hàm-kha-tâng, | 腫脚筒 |
| Goitre and tumours, | Liû, | 瘤 |
| Palsy, | Pièn-sūi, poàu-sūi, | 癲瘋 |
| Fever, | Jiét-pī$^{n}$, | 熱病 |
| Fever and ague, | Koâ$^{n}$-jiét, | 寒熱 |
| Piles, | Tī-chhng, | 痔瘡 |
| Rheumatism, | Hong-thià$^{n}$, | 瘋痛 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Fainting, | Hūn-khì, sit-khì, | 慟去· 失去 |
| Hare lip, | Khih-chhùi, | 缺口 |
| Toothache, | Chhùi-khí-thiàⁿ, | 齒痛 |
| Cold, a, | Siong hong, kám hong, | 傷風 感風 |
| Cough, a, | Sàu, | 嗽 |
| Consumption, | Sòe-pīⁿ, sún-pīⁿ, | 細病 損病 |
| Headache, | Thâu-khak-thiàⁿ, | 頭痛 |
| Boil, a, | Liáp-á, | 粒仔 |
| Whitlow, a, | Chat-chu, | 節疽 |
| Carbuncle, have a, | Siⁿ pè, hoat pè, | 癮 |
| Giddiness, nausea, | Hîn, | 眩 |
| Spasms, | Chòe-chūn thiàⁿ, | 有時痛 有時否 |
| Swelling, a, | Chéng, | 腫 |
| Itch, the, | Kòe, | 疥 |
| Worms, | Bīn-thâng, būn-thâng, | 悶虫 |
| Costiveness, | Pì-kiet, | 閉痞 |
| Diarrhœa, | Làu sià, | 漏瀉 |
| Dysentery, | Chòe-lī, | 作痢 |
| Cramp, (in the limbs.) | Siau-kun, | 消筋 |
| Stomach ache, | Pak-tó'-thiàⁿ, | 腹肚痛 |
| Spit blood, | Phûi-âng, phûi-huih, | 唾紅 唾血 |
| Vomit, | Thò', | 吐 |
| Difficult breathing, | Chhóan, | 喘 |
| Prickly heat, | Pùi-á, | 沸仔 |
| Wart, a, | Cheh-á, | 瘜仔 |
| Ulcerated leg, | Chhàu-kha, | 臭脚 |
| To be sick, | Tióh-pīⁿ, | 着病 |
| To be very ill, | Phoà-pīⁿ, | 破病 |
| To prescribe, | Phài-ióh, | 開藥件 |
| Buy prescribed medicines, | Kap-ióh, | 買藥 |
| A prescription, | Ióh-toaⁿ, | 藥單 |
| Love sick, | Siuⁿ-si-pīⁿ, | 相思病 |
| An acute disease, | Kín-chèng, | 急証 |
| A chronic disease, | Kú-tn̄g-pīⁿ, | 久長病 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Feel the pulse, | Bong-méhⁿ, | 按脈 |
| Make a diagnosis, | Khoàⁿ-chèng, | 看証 |
| Always getting ill, | Kāu pīⁿ thiàⁿ, | 厚病痛 |
| A delicate constitution, | Lám-sin-miāⁿ, | 弱身命 |
| Near sighted, | Kūn-sī, | 近視 |
| Chicken breasted, | Koe-heng, | 鷄胸 |
| Vaccination, | Chèng-chu, | 種痘 |
| To have a boil, | Siⁿ liáp-á, | 生粒仔 |
| To have a tumour, | Siⁿ liû | 生瘤 |
| To have measles, | Chhut phiáh, | 出疹 |

---

## SECTION 27.

### *On Dress, &c.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Clothes, | I-chiûⁿ, saⁿ-á-khò· | 衣裳衣褲 |
| A single garment, | Chít níaⁿ saⁿ, | 一領衫 |
| Dress, festal, | Âng-ó, | 紅襖 |
| „ funeral, | Moâⁿ-saⁿ, | 麻衫 |
| „ rain, | Chang-sui, | 棕簑 |
| „ long, | Tn̂g-saⁿ, | 長衫 |
| „ long girded | Phàu, | 袍 |
| „ mourning, | Hà-saⁿ, | 喪服 |
| Hat, a | Bō, | 帽 |
| „ sun or rain, | Loéh, | 笠 |
| „ straw, | Chháu-loéh, chháu-bō, | 草笠 草帽 |
| „ bamboo, | Tek-loéh, | 竹笠 |
| A crown cap, | Óaⁿ-bō, | 碗帽 |
| Trowsers, | Khò· | 褲 |
| Waistcoat, | Kah-á, | 衿仔 |
| Petticoat, | Kûn, | 裙 |
| Apron, | U-su-kûn, | 圍身裙 |
| Shirt, | Lāi-bīn té saⁿ, | 內面短衣 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Pocket, | Tē-á, | 袋仔 |
| Stockings, | Béh, | 袜 |
| Shoes, | ôe | 鞋 |
| Boots, | Hia, | 靴 |
| Patterns, | Chang-kiáh, | 棕屐 |
| Clogs, | Chhâ kiáh, | 木屐 |
| Sleeve, a, | Chhíu-ńg, | 袖 |
| Girdle, a, | Toà, | 帶 |
| Lining, | Lí, | 裏 |
| Seam, a, | Kap-chhùi, | 夾嘴 |
| Collar, a, | Nía$^{n}$, | 領 |
| Button, a, | Líu-á, | 鈕仔 |
| „ hole, | Líu-phàn, | 鈕襻 |
| Hooks and eyes, | Sa$^{n}$-á-kau, | 衫仔鈎 |
| Fan, a, | Sì$^{n}$, | 扇 |
| Gloves, | Chhíu-sok, | 手束 |
| Umbrella, an, | Hō͘-soà$^{n}$, | 雨傘 |
| Dress, to, | Chhēng sa$^{n}$-á-khò͘ | 穿衣 |
| Undress, to, | Thàng sa$^{n}$-á-khò͘ | 脫衣褲 |
| Fit, to (as dress.) | Háh-su, | 合身 |
| „ not to. | Bô háh-su, | 無合身 |
| Fashionable dress, | Sî-kiâ$^{n}$ sa$^{n}$, | 時行衣 |
| Out of fashion, | Kó͘-chè sa$^{n}$, | 古制衣 |
| New fashion, | Sin-khóan, | 新款 |
| Make clothes, | Chòe-sa$^{n}$, | 做衣 |
| Wash clothes | Sóe-sa$^{n}$, | 洗衣 |
| Too tight, | Siu$^{n}$-pák, | 太縛 |
| Too loose, | Siu$^{n}$ lōng-khòng, | 太曠 |
| A flowing dress, | Tōa-pān, | 大辦 |
| A scant dress, | Sío-kiók, | 小局 |
| Lining too full, | Thút-lí, | 凸裏 |
| Fresh looking, | Sin-ien, | 新烟 |
| Faded looking, | Kū-siù$^{n}$, | 舊相 |
| Not like the pattern, | Bó chiàu pān, | 無依辦 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Cut cloth to advantage, | Saⁿ-thap-ka, | 相凹鈸 |
| Cut cloth recklessly, | Bô chhùn chhioh, | 無寸尺 |
| To piece, | Chhah-kak. | 插角 |
| Right side of the cloth, | Pò͘-bīn, | 布面 |
| Wrong side of the cloth, | Pò͘-lí, | 布裏 |

---

## SECTION 28.

### *A Lady's Workbasket, &c.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Workbasket, a, | Kám-á, | 簪仔 |
| Needle, a | Chiam, | 針 |
| „ book, | Chiam-khoeh, | 針篋 |
| „ case, | Chiam-áh, | 針匣 |
| „ paper of, | Chiam-pau, | 針包 |
| Emory, an, | Lù-chiam-pau, | 鑪針包 |
| Cotton, | Soàⁿ, | 線 |
| „ reel of, | Soàⁿ-in, | 線絪 |
| Tape, | Toà, | 帶 |
| „ measure, | Pò͘-chhioh, | 布尺 |
| Pin, a, | Pín, | |
| „ Cushion, | Chiam-pín, | |
| Bodkin, a, | Chǹg-á, | 鑽仔 |
| Scissors, | Ka-to, | 鉸刀 |
| Thimble, | Chiam-cháiⁿ, | 針指 |
| Piercer, a, | Chhák-á, | 鑿仔 |
| Bees' wax, | Láh, | 蠟 |
| Embroidery, | Siù-hoe, | 繡花 |
| Baste, to, | Tiò, | |
| Stitch, to, | Tèng, | 綻 |
| Gore, to, | Chhah-koh, | 插胳 |
| Run a seam, | Thīⁿ | |
| Sew over and over, | Pâng, | 縫 |
| Hem, to, | Chhíam, | 鎌 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Tuck, to, | Áu-chàn, | 摺層 |
| Overcast, to, | Khīa-pâng, | 竪縫 |
| Plait, to, | Khioh-kéng, | 拾繭 |
| Gather, to, | Chhui-óa, | 推倚 |
| Facings, | Sàn-pô·, | 線蒲 |
| A gusset, | Sà$^{n}$ kak ê chhah, | 衣角之插 |
| Edges ravelled, | Sù-sù, bô kng-si$^{n}$, | 絮絮 無光鋥 |
| Bias way of the cloth, | Thán-chhiâ, thán-chhoáh, | 坦斜 |
| To set in a sleeve, | Chhah-n̂g, | 插袖 |
| To put in a new sleeve, | Thùi-n̂g, | 代袖 |
| Darn stockings, | Bāng-béh, | 網袜 |
| Cut out a dress, | Ka-sa$^{n}$, | 鉸衣 |
| Mend, to, | Pó·-sa$^{n}$, | 補衣 |
| Shorten, by cutting off, | Khà, | 扣 |
| Tuck, to, | Lek, | 捉 |
| Chalk line, | Hún-chîn, | 粉繩 |
| Toilette, the, | Chng-thā$^{n}$, | 粧飾 |

## SECTION 29.

### *Professions, Trades, &c.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The four classes, | Sū, lông, kong, siong, | 士 農 工 商 |
| Profession, or business, | Sū-giáp, | 事業 |
| Handicraft, a, | Chhíu-gē, | 手藝 |
| Trade, a, | Seng-lí, | 生理 |
| Student, a, | Thák chheh lâng, | 讀書人 |
| Historian, | Sú-koa$^{n}$, | 史官 |
| Poet, a, | Si-ong, | 詩翁 |
| Astronomer, an, | Khim-thien-kàm, | 欽天監 |
| Doctor, a, | I-seng, | 醫生 |
| Druggist, a, | Khui ióh tiàm ê, | 開藥店者 |
| School-master, a, | Kà óh sien si$^{n}$, | 教學先生 |
| Lawyer, a, (pettifogger), | Chīng-su, siōng-kùn, | 訟師,訟棍 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Artist, an, | Hōa-kong, | 畫工 |
| Fortune teller, a, | Khoàⁿ miāⁿ sien siⁿ, | 看命先生 |
| Barber, | Thì thâu sai hū, | 剃頭司阜 |
| Basket maker, | Phoà bíh sai hū, | 破篾司阜 |
| Blacksmith, | Phah thih sai hū, | 打鐵司阜 |
| Bookbinder, | Tèng chheh sai hū, | 釘書司阜 |
| Bookseller, | Bōe chheh ê, | 賣書者 |
| Brasier, | Tèng tâng sai hū, | 釘銅司阜 |
| Brickmaker | Sio phiáh sai hū, | 燒甓司阜 |
| Butcher, | Sat seng ê lâng, | 殺生之人 |
| Carpenter, | Bák sai, | 木司 |
| Carver, | Khek hoe sai hū, | 刻花司阜 |
| Chairbearer, | Kiō kha, kiū-hu, kong-siā, | 轎脚轎夫 |
| Cloth dealer, | Bōe pò· ê lâng, | 賣布之人 |
| Cook, | Sio-hé, chú-chiáh, chóng-phò· | 燒火 煮食 總舖 |
| Coolie, | Lâng-kang, chho·-kha-chhíu | 人工 粗脚手 |
| Cooper, | Kho·-tháng sai hū, | 箍桶司阜 |
| Dyer, | Níⁿ pò· sai hū, | 染布司阜 |
| Fisherman, | Thó hê ê, thó hái ê lâng, | 漁魚者 |
| Fishmonger, | Bōe hî ê, | 賣魚者 |
| Goldsmith, | Phah kim sai hū, | 打金司阜 |
| Gunsmith, | Chù chhèng sai hū, | 鑄銃司阜 |
| Hatter, | Chòe bō sai hū, | 做帽司阜 |
| Hosier, | Chòe béh sai hū, | 做襪司阜 |
| Inn keeper, | Khui kheh-tiàm ê lâng, | 開客店之人 |
| Iron-founder, | Chù thih sai hū, | 鑄鐵司阜 |
| Lime-burner, | Sio he sai hū, | 燒灰司阜 |
| Mason, | Thô· sai, thô·-chúi-chhiūⁿ, | 塗司 塗水匠 |
| Mechanic, | Sai-hū | 司阜 |
| Merchant, | Seng lí lâng, | 生理人 |
| Miller, | Bō hún sai hū, | 磨粉司阜 |
| Painter, | Chhat sai hū, | 漆司阜 |
| Paper maker, | Chòe chóa sai hū, | 做紙司阜 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Peddler, | Hoàn-á, | 販仔 |
| Pewterer, | Phah siah sai hū, | 打錫司阜 |
| Potter, | Hûi sai hū, | 磁司阜 |
| Printer, | Ìn chheh sai hū, | 印書司阜 |
| Ropemaker, | Phah soh sai hū, | 打索司阜 |
| Salt maker, | Phák iâm ê, | 曝鹽者 |
| Shipwright, | Chō chûn sai hū, | 造船司阜 |
| Shoemaker, | ôe sai, | 鞋司 |
| Shopkeeper, | Khui tiàm lâng, | 開店人 |
| Silk-mercer, | Bōe tiû toān ê lâng, | 賣綢緞之人 |
| Silversmith, | Phah gûn sai hū, | 打銀司阜 |
| Stone-cutter, | Phah chióh sai hū, | 打石司阜 |
| Tailor, | Chhâi hông, | 裁縫 |
| Tallow chandler, | Bōe chek ê lâng, | 賣燭之人 |
| Tea dealer, | Bōe tê ê lâng, | 賣茶之人 |
| Tobacconist, | Chòe hun sai hū, | 做粉司阜 |
| Turner, | Chòe chhia sai hū, | 做車司阜 |

## SECTION 30.

### *Literary Examinations and Degrees.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| First Degree | Siù-châi, | 秀才 |
| Those who have passed the examination, but cannot obtain their degree, because only a certain limited number are to be admitted, | Pī-chìn, | 備進 |
| The siù-châi may, if he chooses, pass another examination by which be obtains the rank of, | Lím-seng, | 廩生 |
| After a still further examination he obtains the title of | Poát-kòng, | 拔貢 |
| Place of examination | Khó-pî$^{n}$, | 考棚 |
| Examiner, | Hák-tâi, | 學憲 |
| Examination, | Siáu-sì | 小試 |
| To enter an examination, | Jíp tiû$^{n}$, | 入場 |
| To obtain the degree, | Chìn, chìn-óh, | 進　進學 |
| Second Degree, | Kú-jîn, | 舉人 |

Digitized by Google

This may be obtained by the "siù-châi" without his necessarily having passed for either "lím-seng" or "poát-kòng."

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Those who stand in the same relative position as the pī-chìn, | Hù-pn̂g-kòng, | 副榜貢 |
| The one who stands highest in the examination, | Kài-goân, | 解元 |
| Place of examination | Kòng-īⁿ, | 貢院 |
| 1st Examiner, | Tōa chú khó, | 大主考 |
| 2nd Examiner, | Hú chú khó, | 副主考 |
| Examination, | Hiong-sì, | 鄉試 |
| To enter for examination, | Jíp tōa tiûⁿ, | 入大場 |
| To obtain the degree, | Tiòng, | 中 |

---

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Third Degree, | Chìn-sū, | 進士 |
| Place of examination, | Hōe-sì, | 會試 |
| Examiner, | Tōa chóng chhâi, | 大總裁 |
| To enter for examination, | Chiūⁿ kiaⁿ, | 上京 |
| To obtain the degree, | Tiòng, | 中 |

---

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Fourth Degree, | Hān-lîm, | 翰林 |
| Place of examination, | Tiēn-sì, | 殿試 |
| To enter for examination. | Jíp hān-lîm, | 入翰林 |
| Examiner, | Hông-tè, | 皇帝 |
| Candidates, | Tông-seng, | 童生 |
| Persons who purchase their degree, | Kàm-seng, | 監生 |
| Those who have a right to wear a button are entitled, | Sin-sū, | 紳士 |

---

## SECTION 31.

### *Feast Days and Special Seasons of the Chinese.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| A feast, a festival, | Choeh, choeh-kùi, | 節 節季 |
| Day on which they welcome back the spirits (1-4.) | Chih-sin, | 接神 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Birthday of the "Pearly Emperor" (1-9) | Chia$^{n}$ géh chhoe káu, | 正月初九 |
| Feast of lanterns, (1-15), | Siōng-goân, | 上元 |
| The evening of the feast of lanterns, | Goân siau, | 元宵 |
| Feast of tombs, (2nd or 3rd month,) | Chhi$^{n}$-miâ$^{n}$, | 清明 |
| Day on which they worship their ancestors, many also repair to the tombs on this day (3-3) | Sa$^{n}$ géh choeh | 三月節 |
| Festival of the Dragon boat (5-5) | Gō· jít choeh, | 五日節 |
| Day on which they worship the "Pearly Emperor" thi$^{n}$-kong, | Thien bûn khai, | 天門開 |
| Day on which they boil balls of ground rice, and offer to the idols generally, | Poà$^{n}$-nî$^{n}$, | 半年 |
| During the 7th month, the entire nation presents offerings to the spirits who have no friends left in life to care for them, | Phó·tō·, | 普度 |
| Day on which they worship chhit-niû$^{n}$ (7-7.) | Chhit-siáh, | 七夕 |
| Day on which they worship the ancestral tablets, | Chhit géh poà$^{n}$, | 七月半 |
| Day on which they worship the god of the earth (8-15.) | Tiong-chhiu, | 中秋 |
| Day on which the learned worship the god of literature, khoe seng kong (9-9) | Tiong-iông, | 重陽 |
| Winter solstice (11th month.) | Tang-choeh, | 冬至 |
| Day on which they worship the god of the earth, and the idols generally (12-16) | Bé-gê, | 尾衙 |
| Day on which the spirits ascend to heaven to give an account of their administration to thi$^{n}$-kong, (12-24) | Sàng-sîn, | 送神 |
| Day on which thi$^{n}$-kong sends spirits to examine into the conduct of men during the absence of the spirits (12-25) | Thien sîn hā kàng, | 天神下降 |
| The evening on which they worship the tablets and the idols generally (12-29) | Jī káu ê-hng, | 廿九夜 |

In the above section the numerals in brackets refer to the month and day of the month on which the festival specified is celebrated.

Digitized by Google

## SECTION 32.

### *A List of Classifiers.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Of houses, temples, rooms, &c. | Keng, | 間 |
| Of doors windows, screens, &c., | Sì$^{n}$, | 扇 |
| Of knives, arms, legs, pencils, &c., | Ki, | 枝 |
| Of clothes, trowsers, mosquito nets, &c , | Nía$^{n}$, | 領 |
| Of boxes, baskets, &c., | Khia, | 脚 |
| Of things that go in pairs, | Siang, tùi, | 雙 對 |
| Of hats, caps, sedan chairs, &c., | Téng, | 頂 |
| Of roads, rivers, ropes, laws, &c., | Tiâu, | 條 |
| Of whole pieces of cloth, silk, &c , | Phit, | 疋 |
| Of sheets of paper, beds, couches, &c., | Tiu$^{n}$, | 張 |
| Of walls, boards, slices of anything, &c., | Phì$^{n}$, | 片 |
| Of affairs, spaces between the joints on the finger, or on bamboo, &c., | Chat, | 節 |
| Of joints of the finger, or of bamboo, knots in wood, &c., | Bák, | 目 |
| Of things in bundles and bales, as Cotton, paper, cloths, &c., | Pau, | 包 |
| Of bundles of woods, grass, vegetable, &c., | Pé | 把 |
| Of fish, snakes, centipedes, &c., | Bé, | 尾 |
| Of men, birds, cash, and of things generally, | É, | 個 |
| Of drops of rain, specks of dirt, &c , | Tíam, | 點 |
| Of ships, quadrupeds, &c., | Chiah, | 隻 |
| Of cargoes, boat loads, &c., | Chāi, | 載 |
| Of fields, gardens, &c. | Khu, | 邱 |
| Of trees, shrubs, corn, vegetables, &c., | Châng, | 叢 |
| Of files of soldiers, processions, &c., | Tīn | 陣 |
| Of gongs, mirrors, verandahs, &c., | Bīn, | 面 |
| Of flocks of birds, crowds of men, shoals of fish, herds of cattle, &c., | Kûn | 羣 |
| Of oysters, | Mī$^{n}$, | 麵 |
| Of dollars, bundles of firewood, &c., | Kho· | 箍 |
| Of any business or affair, &c., | Kiā$^{n}$, hāng, | 件 項 |
| Of maps, pictures, | Pak, | 幅 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Of scrolls, rolls of paper, &c., | Kŭng, | 卷 |
| Of a literary examination, | Khe, | 科 |
| Of pills, balls of meat, &c., | Oân, | 圓 |
| Of essays, poetry, | Phi$^{n}$, | 篇 |
| Of hymns, | Chhíu, síu, | 首 |
| Of stories of houses, pagodas, steps of stairs, &c., | Chàn, | 層 |
| Of flowers, | Lúi, | 蕊 |
| Of layers of anything, | Chân, | 層 |
| Of letters, despatches, &c., | Hong, | 封 |
| Of things in rows, | Chōa, hâng, | 行 |
| Of a string of beads, pearls, | Koā$^{n}$, Chhàng, | 串 |
| Of things in sets, suits, | Hù, | 付 |
| Of leaves of a book, | Iáh, | 帙 |
| Of showers of rain, | Thàu, | 透 |
| Of teachers, and persons of respectability, | Ūi, | 位 |
| Of heavens, of the clothes of the dead &c., | Têng, | 重 |
| Of ingots of gold and silver | Tiā$^{n}$ khò | 錠 |
| Of a horse, | Phit, | 匹 |
| Of a game of chance, | Móa$^{n}$, | 滿 |
| Of a game of chess, | Kék, | 局 |
| Of cannon, guns, &c., | Mŭng, | |
| Of tobacco, snuff, | Poáh, | 拔 |
| Of grades, | Khip, kip, | 級 |
| Of prescribed lessons, &c., | Siū$^{n}$ | |
| Of coffins, &c., | Khū, | 口 |
| Of plays, exmination halls, &c., | Pî$^{n}$, | 棚 |
| Of shops, | Khám | 坎 |
| Of mouthfuls, | Chhùi, | 嘴 |

課

## SECTION 33.

### *Family Relationships.*

#### 1 General.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Clan, a, | Chong-chók, | 宗族 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Family, a, | Ke, | 家 |
| Relatives, one's own, | Chhin-tông, | 親堂 |
| „ wife's, | Chhin-chiâⁿ, chhin chhek, | 親成 親戚 |
| Ancestors, | Chó·-chong, | 祖宗 |
| Posterity, near, | Kiáⁿ-sun, | 子孫 |
| „ distant, | Hō·-è, | 後裔 |

---

2 By the Father's side.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Great grand-father, | Chó· | 祖 |
| Great grand-mother, | Chó·-bú, | 祖媽 |
| Grand-father, | Kong, | 公 |
| Grand-mother, | Máⁿ, | 媽 |
| Grand-uncle, elder, | Peh-kong, | 伯公 |
| „ „ younger, | Chek-kong, | 叔公 |
| Grand-aunts, | Ko·-pô· | 姑婆 |
| Grand-uncle's child, elder, | Chiông-tông-peh | 從堂伯 |
| „ „ „ younger, | Chhiông-tông-chek, | 從堂叔 |
| Grand-aunts' child, elder, | Piáu-peh, | 表伯 |
| „ „ „ younger, | Piáu-chek, | 表叔 |
| Father, | Pē, lāu-pē, | 父 老父 |
| Uncle, elder, | Pau-peh, | 胞伯 |
| „ younger, | Pau-chek, | 胞叔 |
| Uncle's elder son, | Tông-hiaⁿ, | 堂兄 |
| „ younger son, | Tông-sío-tī, | 堂弟 |
| Uncle's elder daughter, | Tông-tōa chí, | 堂姊 |
| „ younger daughter, | Tông-sío-bē, | 堂妹 |
| Aunts, | Ko· | 姑 |
| Aunt's elder son, | Piáu-hiaⁿ, | 表兄 |
| „ younger son, | Piáu-sío-tī, | 表弟 |
| Aunt's elder daughter, | Piáu-tōa-chí, | 表姊 |
| „ younger daughter, | Piáu-sío-bē, | 表妹 |

Digitized by Google

Mother: Bú [illegible], [76] a-nia'

### 3 By the Mother's side.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Great grand-father, | Gōa-chó· | 外祖 |
| „ grand-mother, | Gōa-chó·-má$^{n}$, | 外祖媽 |
| Grand-father, | Gōa-kong, | 外公 |
| Grand-mother, | Gōa-má$^{n}$, | 外媽 |
| Mother's brothers, | Bú-kū, | 母舅 |
| Mother's brothers' sons, | Ko·-piáu hia$^{n}$-tī, | 姑表兄弟 |
| „ „ daughter, | Ko·-piáu chí-bē, | 姑表姊妹 |
| Mother's sisters, | î-bú, | 姨母 |
| Mother's sisters' sons, | î-piáu hia$^{n}$-tī, | 姨表兄弟 |
| „ „ daughter, | î-piáu chí-bē, | 姨表妈妹 |

### 4 Blood Relations.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Parents, | Pē-bú, | 父母 |
| Brother, elder, | Hia$^{n}$, tōa-hia$^{n}$, | 兄　大兄 |
| „ younger, | Sío-tī, | 小弟 |
| Brother's son, | Tít, | 姪 |
| „ daughter, | Tít-lú, | 姪女 |
| Sister, elder, | Tōa-chí, | 大姊 |
| „ younger, | Sío-bē, | 小妹 |
| Sister's son, | Gōe-seng, | 外甥 |
| „ daughter, | Gōe-seng-lú | 外甥女 |
| Son, | Kía$^{n}$, hāu-si$^{n}$, | 子 |
| Daughter, | Cha-bó·-kía$^{n}$, | 女子 |
| Son's son, | Lāi-sun, | 內孫 |
| „ daughter, | Lāi cha-bó.-sun, | 內女孫 |
| Daughter's son, | Gōa-sun, | 外孫 |
| „ daughter, | Gōa cha-bó·-sun, | 外女孫 |
| Twins, | Siang-si$^{n}$, | 雙生 |
| Orphan, | Bô pē bú ê kía$^{n}$, | 無父母之子 |

### 5 Relations by Marriage.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Husband, | Ang, tiong-hu, | 夫　丈夫 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Wife, | Bó· hū-jîn-làng, chhù-lāi, | 婦 婦人 厝內 |
| Husband's father-in-law, | Tiū$^{n}$-lâng, | 岳父 |
| „ mother-in-law, | Tiū$^{n}$-ń, | 岳母 |
| Wife's father-in-law, | Ta-koa$^{n}$, | 翁 |
| „ mother-in-law, | Ta-ke, | 姑 |
| Son-in-law, | Kía$^{n}$-sài, | 子壻 |
| Daughter-in-law, | Sim-pū, | 媳婦 |
| Daughter-in-law's father, | Chhin-ke, | 親家 |
| „ „ mother, | Chhin-ń, | 姻姆 |
| Wife's elder brother, | Tōa-kū, | 大舅 |
| „ younger brother, | Kū-á, | 舅仔 |
| „ elder sister, | Tōa-î, | 大姨 |
| „ younger sister, | Î-á, | 姨仔 |
| Husband's elder brother, | Tōa-peh, | 大伯 |
| „ younger brother, | Sío-chek, | 小叔 |
| „ elder sister, | Tōa-niû$^{n}$-ko· | 大娘姑 |
| „ younger sister, | Sío-ko· | 小姑 |
| Elder brother's wife, | Hia$^{n}$-só, | 兄嫂 |
| Younger „ „ | Tē-hū, sío-chím, | 弟婦 小嬸 |
| Elder sister's husband, | Chía-hu, | 姊夫 |
| Younger „ „ | Bē-sài, | 妹壻 |
| Elder brother wife's sister, | Î, | 姨 |
| Nephew's wife, | Sun-sim-pū, | 孫媳婦 |
| Niece's husband, | Sun-sài, | 孫壻 |
| Elder paternal uncle's wife, | Ḿ | 姆 |
| Younger „ „ „ | Chím, | 嬸 |
| Maternal uncle's wives, | Bú-kīm, | 母妗 |
| Elder maternal uncle's wife, | Tōa-kīm, | 大妗 |
| Younger „ „ „ | Sòe-kīm, | 小妗 |
| Aunts' husbands, | Ko·-tiū$^{n}$, | 姑丈 |
| Elder aunt's husband, | Toa-tiū$^{n}$, | 大丈 |
| Younger „ „ | Sòe-tiū$^{n}$, | 小丈 |
| Step father, | Āu-pē, | 後父 |
| Step mother, | Āu-bú, | 後母 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Step brothers, | Kè-hia$^{n}$-tī, | 繼兄弟 |
| Step sisters, | Kè-chí-bē, | 繼姊妹 |
| Step son, | Kè-chú, | 繼子 |
| Step daughter, | Kè-lú, | 繼女 |
| A virgin, | Chāi-sek-lú, | 閨女 |
| Bridegroom, | Sin-kía$^{n}$-sài, | 新子婿 |
| Bride, | Sin-niû$^{n}$, | 新娘 |
| Widow, | Chíu-kóa$^{n}$, | 守寡 |
| Marry a wife, | Chhōa bó', chhōa-sin-niû$^{n}$, | 娶妻　娶新娘 |
| „ a husband, | Chòe-kheh, kè-ang, chhut-kè, | 做客　嫁夫　出嫁 |
| Divorce a wife, | Lî-bó' | 離妻 |
| Give one's daughter in marriage, | Kè cha-bó'-kía$^{n}$, | 嫁女 |
| Arrange a marriage, | Kiet-chhin, | 結親 |
| To betroth, | Chiáh-tiā$^{n}$, | 行聘 |
| A middle man, | Hm̂ lâng, | 媒人 |
| Without relatives of any kind, | Ko'-khút, liók-bû, | 孤窮　六無 |

---

## SECTION 34.

### *List of Prepositions.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Above, over on, | Téng, (a), téng-bīn, (a), | 頂　頂面 |
| | chiū$^{n}$ (a), bīn-chiū$^{n}$ (a), | 上　面上 |
| According to, | Chiàu, | 照 |
| Among, amidst, | Tiong-kan (a), tiong-ng (a) | 中間　中央 |
| At, in, upon, on, into, | Tī, níh (a), | 在　呢 |
| Before (of place), | Bīn-chêng (a), | 面前 |
| Behind (of place), | Āu-bīn (a), ka-chiah-āu (a), | 後面　背後 |
| Below, beneath, under, | Ē (a), Ē-tóe (a), | 下　下底 |
| Between, | Tiong-kan (a), | 中間 |
| By means of, | Ēng, | 用 |
| By, from, | Tùi, | 對 |
| For, because of, | In-ūi | 因爲 |
| For, instead of, | Thòe, | 代 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| In front of, | Chêng-bīn (a), | 前面 |
| In front of, right opposite to, | Tùi-bīn (a), | 對面 |
| Next to, close to, near, | óa, kūn, | 倚近 |
| Of, belonging to, | ê (a), | 個 |
| Outside, without, | Gōa (a), gōa-bīn (a), | 外外面 |
| To, unto, till, | Kàu, | 至 |
| Towards, | ng, hiòng, | 向 |
| Through, | Thàu, | 透 |
| With, (by means of,) | Ēng | 用 |
| With, (along with,) | Kap, | 與 |
| Within, inside, | Lāi, lāi-bīn, | 內內面 |

The letter *a* in brackets is intended to signify that the word follows the substantive it governs.

---

## Section 35.

### *List of Conjunctions.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Also, | Iáh, koh, | 亦又 |
| And, | Koh, kap, koà, | 又與幷 |
| Because of, since, | In-ūi, | 因爲 |
| But (only), | Tók-tók, chheng-chheng, / nāⁿ-sī, | 獨獨若是 |
| But, (yet), | Hóan-tńg, chóng-sī, / Nāⁿ-sī, iáu-kú, | 反轉總是 / 若是尙且 |
| Either, or, | Á, á-sī, kíam-chhái, | 呵呵是或者 |
| How much more, | Hô-hòng, hòng-kiam, | 何況況兼 |
| I fear that, lest, | Kiaⁿ-líau, | 驚了 |
| If, | Nāⁿ, siet-sú | 若設使 |
| In consideration of (some person), | Toà-tióh, | 帶着 |
| On the contrary, | Hóan-tńg, | 反轉 |
| Therefore, | Chiah, in-ūi / an-niⁿ, so·-í, | 乃因爲如是所以 |
| Then, thereupon, | Chiū, chiah, an-niⁿ, | 就乃如此 |
| Though, although, | Sui-sî, sui-jiên, sui-bóng, | 隨時雖然 |
| Thus, so, | An-niⁿ, an-niⁿ-siⁿ, | 如此 |

Digitized by Google

Unless, ..... Nāⁿ-bó, nāⁿ m̄-sī, ..... 若無 若不是

Neither, nor, ..... Bô—iáh bô ..... 無 亦無
m̄-sī—iáh-m̄-sī, ..... 不是 亦不是

If not, then, ..... M̄-sī—chiū-sī ..... 不是 就是
nāⁿ-bô,—chiū, ..... 若無 就

Not only, but also, ..... m̄-nāⁿ—iáh, ..... 不但 亦

If, then, ..... Nāⁿ—chiū, ..... 若 就

---

## SECTION 36.

## *The Verb.*

The Chinese verb, undergoing no change by conjugation, remains precisely the same in all its moods and tenses.

---

### Moods.

1.—It is no uncommon thing to meet with sentences where the moods, having no special signs to distinguish them, are to be determined entirely by the sense, viz.—

我讀書 Góa thák chheh, ..... I am reading.

來坐 Lâi chē, ..... Come and sit down.

爾去較合宜 Lí khì khah háp-gî, ..... It is more becoming that you should go.

言是易行是難 Kóng sī khoài, kiâⁿ sī oh, To talk is easy, to act is difficult.

Obs. These verbs, in other combinations, might be in entirely different moods.

2.—The imperative mood, in its third persons, is distinguished by the use of the word 與 hō· to give. In its second persons it has no sign.

使伊去 Hō· i khì, ..... Let him go.

使他言 Hō· in kóng, ..... Let them speak.

3.—The following words are most generally employed as signs of the Subjunctive and Potential moods, 驚了 Kiaⁿ-liáu, lest, 可 thang, may, 能 ōe, can, 不能 bōe, connot, 應該 eng-kai, ought, 是 tióh, ought.

驚了跌倒 Kiaⁿ-liáu poáh-tó, ..... I fear lest he should fall.

可言也不可 Thang kóng á m̄ thang, ..... May I speak or not ?

伊能登上山 I ōe peh chiūⁿ soaⁿ, ..... He can climb a hill.

Digitized by Google

伊言不出 I kóng bōe chhut,.....He cannot express himself.

應該來 Eng-kai lâi,.....You ought to come.

伊言爾着聽 I kóng, lí tióh thiaⁿ,.....When he speaks you ought to listen.

Obs. (*a.*) "Eng-kai," as an auxiliary, most generally has "tióh." associated with it.

Obs. (*b.*) The conditional clause in a sentence invariably comes first

4. The Infinitive mood has no sign.

伊欲說話 I ài kóng ōe, .....He likes to talk.

爾吩咐我買 Lí hoan-hù góa bóe,.....You ordered me to buy.

TENSES.

These are to be determined (1) by the connection, (2) by the use of auxiliaries.

5.—The Present tense is known simply by the connection.

我看海嶼 Góa khoàⁿ hái-sū, .....I see an island.

嬰仔睡 Gín-á khùn,.....The child is sleeping.

The verbs 是 sī, 做 chòe, 能 ōe, are employed as substantive verbs.

阮是兄弟 Goán sī hiaⁿ-tī,.....We are brothers.

伊做官 I chòe koaⁿ,.....He is a mandarin.

爾能寒否 Lí ōe koâⁿ bōe ? .....Are you cold ?

鳥能飛 Chiáu ōe pe,.....Birds fly.

花能香 Hoe ōe phang,.....The flowers are fragrant.

Sometimes the word 的 teh, in the act of, is employed with the present tense to indicate the present condition of things, though this word is also used equally commonly with a past tense, viz.—

我的食 Góa teh chiáh,.....I am eating.

風的吹 Hong teh chhe,.....The wind is blowing.

人的相打 Lâng teh saⁿ phah,.....The men are fighting.

我到伊的睡 Góa kàu, i teh khùn,.....When I arrived he was sleeping.

Obs. It very frequently happens in sentences which are simple statements of facts that, where we should employ the substantive verb, the Chinese omit it altogether, viz.—

百姓多 Peh-sìⁿ chōe,.....The people are numerous.

今日好天 Kin-á-jit hó thiⁿ,.....It is fine weather to-day.

Digitized by Google

阮艱苦 Goán kan-khó,.....We are miserable.

6.—Past time can never be expressed with that minuteness of thought, which a large supply of auxiliaries renders possible in the English language. The most common signs are 有 ū, 曾 bat.

花有開 Hoe ū khui,.....The flowers have opened.
不曾看見 M̄ bat khoàⁿ-kìⁿ,.....I have never seen (them).
爾曾過海無 Lí ū bat kè hái bô ?.....Have you ever crossed the sea ?
有感着風 Ū kám-tiốh hong,.....I have caught a cold.
我到伊已經有起身 Góa kàu, i í-keng ū khí-sin,...When I arrived he had already started.

It will be seen that both the Perfect and Plu-perfect tenses are expressed by the same auxiliaries, and the difference of tense is to be discovered solely by the connection.

The following words, which invariably follow the verb, convey a past idea, 了 liáu, 明白 bêng-pék, 善 hó, 飽 pá.

說明白我要落船 Kóng bêng-pék, góa beh lóh chûn,...When I have done talking, I shall go on board.
用了再討 Ēng liáu, koh thó,.....When you have used it all, ask for more.
寫好着來 Sía hó tiốh lâi,.....Come when you have finished writing.
睡尚未飽 Khùn á-bē pá,.....Not slept sufficient.
食飽去叫伊來 Chiáh pá, khì kiò i lâi, .....When you have eaten sufficient, go and call him.

All words, which have a past idea involved in them, when used to qualify a verb, give it a past form, even though no auxiliaries be employed.

已經言不用再言 Í-keng kóng, m̄ sái koh kóng,...I have already said, I need not say it again.
尚未與我 Iáu-bē hō· góa,.....Not yet given me.
彼時兵的相戰 Hit sî, peng teh saⁿ thâi,....At that time the soldiers were fighting.
昨日到 Cha jít kàu,.....He arrived yesterday.

7.—The signs of the Future are 要 beh, 將要 tit-beh, 能 ōe.

何時要去 Tī-sî beh khì ?.....When shall you go ?
風將要靜 Hong tit-beh chīⁿ,.....The wind will soon go down.

Digitized by Google

無加穿衣爾能寒 Bô ke chhēng saⁿ, lí ōe koâⁿ,...If you do not put on more clothes you will be cold.

再一年我將要去出外 Koh chít nîⁿ, góa tit-beh khì chhut-gōa, } In another year I shall go abroad.

These signs may be dispensed with when adverbs of future time qualify the verb, viz.—

待須臾有雨 Khah-thêng ū hō͘,.....There will be rain bye and bye.

後來無復言 Aū-lâi bô koh kóng,.....Afterwards I shall not speak again.

In cases where no signs whatever are employed, where yet a future idea is contained in the sentence, the verb must be translated by the Future tense, viz.—

無仔細得確跌倒 Bô sòe-jī, tek-khak poáh-tó,...If you do not take care, you will certainly fall.

8.—The Passive voice is formed by the use of the words 被 hō͘, 受 khit.

被官府打 Hō͘ koaⁿ-hú phah,.....Beaten by the mandarins·

伊有受人騙 I ū khit lâng phiàn,.....He has been deceived by people.

9.—Asentence is made to assume an interrogative form by the words 嗎 mah, 不 m̄, 無 bô, 也無 á-bô, 也不 á-m̄, 未 bē, viz.—

爾欲嗎 Lí ài mah ?.....Do you desire it ?

要去不 Beh khì m̄ ?.....Will you go or not ?

有抛錠無 Ū pha tiàⁿ bô,.....Has he anchored ?

有也無 Ū á-bô ?.....Have you or not ?

要食也不 Beh chiáh á-m̄ ?.....Do you want to eat or not ?

有言未 Ū kóng, bē,.....Have you spoken yet or not ?

Also by the repetition of the word in a negative form.

知不知 Chai m̄ chai ?.....Do you know or not ?

好不好 Hó m̄ hó ?.....Is it good or not ?

A sentence also becomes interrogative by the introduction of any word which is naturally of an interrogative character, viz.—

是誰打門 Chī-chūi phah mn̂g ?.....Who is knocking at the door ?

Digitized by Google

何一處 Tóh-lóh chit só·-chāi ?..... .....Which place ?

10.—When the Chinese wish to describe anything as having been done or carried out thoroughly, they are in the habit of repeating the verb. The verb when thus repeated invariably changes its initial sound, and takes one which resembles that of *l* or *n*. A verb with a nasal in it takes the *n* sound, whilst all others assume that of *l*.

燒燒 Sio-lio,.....Entirely burnt up.
撅撅 Poaⁿ-noaⁿ,.....Every single article removed.

---

## SECTION 37.

### *On Enclitics.*

For the sake of convenience these may be divided into *five* classes.

1.—Pure enclitics, and such as are never used alone, 仔 á, ah, (vocative particle), ah, (used at the end of Indicative sentence), 喇 ah, 呢 leh, 咾 loh, 叫 kioh, chioh, hoⁿh, 的 teh, 嗎 mah, 呢 níh or nih, (used when comparisons are made), viz.—

叫某麼仔去夯 Kiò boˑ-mih á khì giâ, .....Call so and so to go and carry it.
警誡仔就好 Keng-kài-á chiū hó,.....A slight reproof will be sufficient.
主歟主歟救我 Chú ah ! chú ah ! kiù góa,...Lord ! Lord ! save me.
皇帝之權能極大歟 Hông-tè ê koân-lêng-kék tōa ah ! The emperor's power is exceedingly great !
伊有答好仔 I ū ín, hó ah,.....He says, all right !
將至喇且聽候 Beh kàu lah, chhíaⁿ thèng-hāu,...He will soon be here, please wait.
若是不呢我要打 Nāⁿ sī m̄ leh, góa beh phah...If you won't, then I shall beat you.
不知咾 M̄ chai loh, .....I don't know (a rather angry reply.)
說叫無 Kóng kioh bô, .....He says there is none.
且在此 Chhíaⁿ, nāⁿ-chioh,.....Ask him to stay awhile.
爾說與伊聽歟 Lí kóng hōˑ i thiaⁿ hoˑⁿh ? Have you explained the matter to him ?
爾的行歟 Lí teh kiâⁿ hoˑⁿh ?.....You are walking, are you?
爾有看見嗎 Lí ū khoàⁿ-kìⁿ mah ?.....Have you seen it ?

Digitized by Google

伊行若飛呢 I kiâⁿ nāⁿ pe níh,.....He walks as though he were flying.

高若山呢 Koâiⁿ nāⁿ soaⁿ níh,.....As high as a mountain.

Obs. 在此 nāⁿ chioh is not a pure Amoy phrase, but belongs rather to the neighbourhood of 同安 Tang-oaⁿ.

2.—Words which are *usually* enclitic, but not invariably, viz.—

呢 níh, in, on; 淡薄 koah, a small quantity, 此 cheh, here, 彼 heh, there.

置棹呢 Lok toh níh,.....Put it on the table.

辦淡薄 Pān koah,.....Prepare a little.

置此不可置彼 Hē cheh, m̄ thang hē heh, Put it here, don't put it there.

令我開此 Ka goán khui cheh,.....Open for us.

3.—Words which in particular senses are enclitic, but which in others take the tone, viz.—

個 ê, 着 tioh, 得 tit, 見 kìⁿ, see.

是我個 Sī góa ê,.....It is mine.

各件得着 Ták-hāng tit-tióh,.....He has obtained everything.

不曉得 Bōe hiáu-tit,.....He does not understand.

也未有曾看見 A-bē ū bat khoàⁿ-kìⁿ,.....He has not yet seen it.

4.—Words which become enclitic when the previous word is the more important of the two, and when it is intended to be emphatic.

死 sí, die, 破 phoà, break, 折 chíh, snap in two, 倒 tó, fall, 看 khoàⁿ, look, 走 cháu, run, 來 lâi, come, 去 khì, go, 上 chiūⁿ, ascend, 平 pêng, side, 方 sì, place, region, 無 不 不能 bô, m̄, bōe, (interrogatives), 未 bē, not yet, 日 jít, day, 食 chiáh, eat, chiah, 時 sî, a time, 間 kan, 了 liáu, finished, 頭 thâu, head, 厝 chhù, house, 邊 piⁿ, side, 內 lāi, within, 下 ē below, 處 tau, place where one lives, 人 lâng, man 哥 ko, elder brother, (but very rarely). In this list may also be included, all the personal pronouns.

被賊殺死 Hō· chhát thâi sí,.....Was killed by thieves.

爾打破甚麼 Lí phah-phoà sím-mih ?.....What have you broken ?

不可折斷 M̄ thang at-chíh,.....Must not break in two.

伊有跌倒 I ū poáh-tó,.....He has fallen down.

Digitized by Google

再試看 Koh chhì-khoàⁿ,.....Try again.
被伊滑走 Khit i thut-cháu,.....Let it slip off.
登上山 Peh-chiūⁿ soaⁿ,.....Ascend the hill.
是此平不是彼平 Sī chit pêng, m̄ sī hit pêng,...It is this side, not that side.
從東方來 Tùi tang-sì lâi,.....Comes from the east.
說後日要來 Kóng aū-jít beh lâi,.....He says he will come the day after to-morrow (jít enclitic.)
後日要再來 Aū-jít beh koh lâi,.....Some day hence he will come again (jít not enclitic.)
官人 Koaⁿ-lâng,.....Mandarin folks, (lâng enclitic.)
官人 Koaⁿ lâng,.....A husband (a theatrical phrase) (lâng not enclitic.)

5.—Double enclitics, where the accent is thrown back on the antepenultimate, viz.—

落來 lóh-lâi, 落去 lóh-khì, 起來 khí-lâi, 來去 lâi-khì, 一個 chit-ē.

從厝頂墜落來 Tùi chhù téng tūi-lóh-lâi,...Let down from the house top.
投落去 Tiô-lóh-khì,.....Jump down.
再說起來 Koh kóng-khí-lâi,.....Rehearse the matter again.
與我來去 Kap góa lâi khì,.....Come with me.
做一個與伊 Chòe chit-ē hō· i,.....He gave him the whole.

---

## SECTION 38.

### *On Comparison of Adjectives.*

#### The Comparative Degree.

The most common words employed in the formation of the comparative degree are 比 pí, compare, 較 khah, more, 更較 koh khah, still more, 較加 khah ke, add more, viz.—

此個比彼個較好 Chit-ê pí hit-ê khah hó,...This is better than that.
欲較多 Ài khah chōe,.....He wants more.
較加一仟 Khah ke chít chheng,.....More than a thousand.
欲更較精 Ài koh khah iù,.....Wants it still finer.

Digitized by Google

The verbs 加 ke, increase, 添 Thi$^{n}$, add, 出 chhut, go out, as well as the adjectives 內 lāi, within, 外 gōa, without, are also very frequently used when a comparative idea is wished to be conveyed, viz.—

着加一百 Tióh ke chít pah,.....Must give a hundred more.
添淡薄尙未到 Thi$^{n}$ tām- póh : á-bē kàu,...Add a little more ; there is not yet enough.
九點出 Káu tiám chhut,.....A little after nine o'clock.
十元內 Cháp kho· lāi,.....Less than ten dollars.
十外人 Cháp gōa lâng,.....More than ten men.

Sometimes the verbs 勝 iâ$^{n}$, to defeat, and 負 su, to be defeated, are employed to convey the idea of comparison, viz.—

較負我 Khah su góa,.....Inferior to me.
較勝伊 Khah iâ$^{n}$ i,.....Superior to him.

Another mode of forming the comparative is by simply stating the two objects to be compared, connecting them at the same time by the words 也是 á-sī, viz.—

此個大也是彼個大 Chit-ê tōa á-sī hit-ê tōa,...Is this or that the larger ?

貧人有福氣也是富人有福氣 Sòng lâng ū hok-khì á-sī pù lâng ū hok-khì } Which is the happier, the poor man or the rich man ?

An adverbial comparative may be formed by the words 愈 jú, 益 nā$^{n}$, viz—

愈長愈好 Jú tn̂g jú hó,.....The longer the better.
益久益歹 Nā$^{n}$ kú nā$^{n}$ phái$^{n}$,.....The longer the worse.

Obs. It will generally be found that when pí is used the adjective has "khah" associated with it.

---

### The Superlative Degree.

The signs of the superlative are 盡 chīn, uttermost, extreme, 極 kék, end ; point of arrival or cessation, 不止 put-chí, very 上 si ōng supreme, 第一 tē it, the first, 十分 cháp hun, ten parts, 十二分 cháp jī hun, twelve parts, viz.—

盡美 Chīn súi,.....Very pretty.
極奇怪 Kék kî-koài,.....Exceedingly wonderful.

Digitized by Google

不止大波 Put-chi tōa éng,.....Very large waves.
上好 Siōng hó,.....The very best.
第一便宜 Tē it pan-gî,.....Exceedingly cheap.
十分艱苦 Cháp hun kan-khó',.....Very wretched.
十二分貧 Cháp jī hun sòng,.....Excessively poor.

Another very common mode of expressing a superlative idea is by repeating the adjective once and sometimes twice, whilst no sign whatever is emplyed, viz.—

長長 Tn̂g tn̂g,.....Very long.
明明明 Bêng bêng bêng,.....Exceedingly plain.
高高高 Koâiⁿ koâiⁿ koâiⁿ,.....Exceedingly high.

Obs. (*a*) Although khah is really a sign of the comparative, there are many occasions on which it is used in connection with the superlative, viz.—

十隻船何一隻較好 Cháp chiah chûn tóh-lóh chít chiah khâh hó ? } Of the twenty ships which is the best ?

(*b*) Khah is sometimes used instead of 太 siuⁿ, too, 油是太多 iû sī khah chōe, there is too much oil.

(*c*) Sometimes when the merits of a number of articles are being discussed a comparative or a superlative idea is expressed by the adjective alone, without any of the signs usually employed, viz.—

此個好 Chit-ê hó,..... } This is the better of the two ; or this is the best, according as the connection may require.

## SECTION 39.

### *Moral and Religious Terms.*

Jehovah,.....Iâ-hô-hoa,.....耶和華
God,.....Siōng-tè,.....上帝
Lord,.....Chú,.....主
Omniscient,.....Bû só· put ti,.....無所不知
Omnipresent,.....Bû só· put chāi,.....無所不在
Omnipotent,.....Bô só· m̄ ōe,.....無所不能
Self existent,.....Chū jiên jî jiên ū,.....自然而然有
Without beginning, without end,...Bô khí thâu bô soah bé,...無始無終

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Eternal, | Éng-oán, | 永遠 |
| Unchangeable, | éng óan sī an niⁿ | 永遠是如此 |
| Just, | Kong-tō, | 公道 |
| Merciful, | Chû-pi, | 慈悲 |
| Long suffering, | Thun-lún, | 吞忍 |
| Jesus Christ, | Iâ-so· ki-tok, | 耶穌基督 |
| Saviour, | Kiù chú, | 救主 |
| Redeemer, | Siók chōe ê, | 贖罪者 |
| Mediator, | Tiong pó, | 中保 |
| Holy Spirit, | Sèng sîn, | 聖神 |
| Renew the heart, | Kám-hoà sim, | 感化心 |
| The Trinity, | Sam ūi chít thé, | 三位一體 |
| God's power, | Siōng-tè ê koân-lêng, | 上帝之權能 |
| Create, | Chhòng-chō, | 創造 |
| Destroy, | Biét-bô, | 滅無 |
| Preserve, | Pó-pì, chiàu-kò·, | 保庇 照顧 |
| Bless, | Siúⁿ-sù hok-khì, | 賞賜福氣 |
| Reward, | Pò-èng, | 報應 |
| Glory | Êng-kng, | 榮光 |
| Happiness, | Hok-khì, | 福氣 |
| Save, | Kiù, | 救 |
| Pardon, | Sià-biến, | 赦免 |
| Free grace, | Péh péh un-tiến, | 白白恩典 |
| Mercy, | Chû-pi, | 慈悲 |
| Peace, | Pêng-an, | 平安 |
| Compassion, | Lîn-bín, | 憐憫 |
| Punishment, | Hêng-hoát, | 刑罰 |
| Condemn, | Tēng-chōe, | 定罪 |
| Misery, | Kan-khó·, | 艱苦 |
| Woe, | Chai-ē, | 災禍 |
| Lose hope, | Sit-lóh ng̀-bāng, | 失落仰望 |
| Curse, | Chiù-chó·, | 咒詛 |
| Angel, | Thiⁿ-sài, | 天使 |
| Devil, | Mô·-kúi, | 魔鬼 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Heaven, | Thiⁿ, thien-tông, | 天 天堂 |
| Hell, | Tē-gék, | 地獄 |
| The bible, | Sèng chheh, | 聖書 |
| Old Testament, | Kū-iok, | 舊約 |
| New „ | Sin-iok, | 新約 |
| Ten Commandments, | Cháp tiâu kài, | 十條誡 |
| Tradition, | Liû-thoân, | 流傳 |
| Doctrine, | Tō-lí, | 道理 |
| The Cross, | Síp-jī-kè, | 十字架 |
| The Church, | Kàu-hōe, sèng-hōe, | 教會 聖會 |
| Pastor, | Bók-su, | 牧師 |
| Preacher, | Thoân-tō ê, | 傳道者 |
| Elder, | Tíuⁿ-ló, | 長老 |
| Deacon, | Chip-sū, | 執事 |
| Enter the Church, | Jíp kàu, | 入教 |
| Excommunicate, | Kóaⁿ chhut kàu, | 趕出教 |
| Suspend from Lord's Supper, | Kìm boán chhan, | 禁晚餐 |
| Ceremonies, | Lé-sò· | 禮數 |
| Baptism, | Sóe-lé, | 洗禮 |
| Lord's Supper, | Boán chhan, | 晚餐 |
| Christian, a | Sìn kiù-chú ê, | 信救主者 |
| Disciple, a | Hák-seng, | 學生 |
| Duties, | Pún hūn, | 本分 |
| Praise, | O-ló, | 頌美 |
| Prayer, | Kî-tó, kiû, | 祈禱 求 |
| Faith, | Sìn, | 信 |
| Repentance, | Hoán-hóe, | 反悔 |
| Watchfulness, | Kín-sīn, | 謹慎 |
| Trust, | Óa-khò, | 倚靠 |
| Do good, | Kiâⁿ-hó, | 行善 |
| Love, | Jîn-ài, thiàⁿ-thàng, | 仁愛 愛痛 |
| Patience, | Thun-lún, | 吞忍 |
| Gentleness, | Un-jiû, | 温柔 |
| Modesty, | Khiam-sūn, | 謙遜 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Filial obedience, | Ū hàu, | 有孝 |
| Honesty, | Sêng-sít, | 誠寔 |
| Truth, | Kóng láu-sít, | 說老實 |
| Liberality, | Tōa-liōng, khoah pak tōa liōng, | 大量 濶腹大量 |
| Zeal, | Jiét-sim, | 熱心 |
| Self denial, | Khek-liám ka-kī, | 克歛自已 |
| Sympathy, | Thé-thiap lâng ê chêng, thé-thiap jîn-chêng, | 體貼人之情 體貼人情 |
| Holy | Sèng, | 聖 |
| Worship, | Pài, kèng-pài, hók-sāi, | 拜 敬拜 服事 |
| Pure, | Chheng-khì, | 清潔 |
| Do evil, | Kiâⁿ phái ⁿ, kiâⁿ phái ⁿ tāi, | 行惡 行惡事 |
| Murder, | Hāi-sí lâng, | 害死人 |
| Adultery, | Kan-îm, | 姦淫 |
| Sodomy, | Ke-kan, | 鷄姦 |
| Incest, | Loān-lûn, | 亂倫 |
| Blasphemy, | Siet-tók, | 褻瀆 |
| Drunkenness, | Chíu-chùi, | 酒醉 |
| Theft, | Thau-théh, | 竊取 |
| Robbery, | Chhíuⁿ, | 搶 |
| Deceit, | Phiên lâng, | 騙人 |
| Lying, | Péh-chhát, kóng bô íaⁿ, hau-lák, kìⁿ-kúi, | 白賊 說無影 妄說 見鬼 |
| Envy, | Oàn-tò, | 怨妬 |
| Anger, | Siū-khì, | 怒氣 |
| Hatred, | Oàn-hūn, | 怨恨 |
| Quarrelling, | Oan-ke, saⁿ-chiⁿ, | 寃家 相爭 |
| Enmity, | Oan-siû, kap i chòe tùi-ték, | 寃讐 與伊做對敵 |
| Revenge, | Pò-siû, pò-oàn, | 報讐 報怨 |
| Persecution, | Khún-tiók, khún-pek | 窘逐 窘迫 |
| Hypocrisy, | Ké hó, | 僞善 |
| Covetousness, | Tham-sim, | 貪心 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Pride, | Kiau, kiau-ngō, kiau thâu, khòng-ngō | 驕 驕傲 驕頭 曠傲 |
| Bad tempered, | Phái$^{n}$ sèng-tē, | 惡性 |
| Heresies, | Ī$^{n}$-toan, | 異端 |
| Tempt to evil, | Ín-iú, | 引誘 |
| Oppress, | Pō-giók, | 暴虐 |
| Transgression, | Hoān-chōe, | 犯罪 |
| Slander, | Kha-chhng aū mē$^{n}$, | 背後罵 |

## SECTION 40.

### *Names of Gods, Goddesses, &c.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The Pearly Emperor, | Giók hông siōng-tè, thi$^{n}$-kong, | 玉皇上帝 天公 |
| God of the sea, | Hái lêng ông, | 海龍王 |
| God of water, | Chúi sien ông, | 水仙王 |
| Goddess of Sailors, | Má$^{n}$ chó· pô, thien siōng sèng bú, | 媽祖婆 天上聖母 |
| Attendants of the above, | Chhién lí gán, Sūn hong jī$^{n}$, | 千里眼 順風耳 |
| Goddess of mercy, | Put chó·, | 佛祖 |
| God of fire, | Hé sîn iâ, | 火神爺 |
| God of gambling, | Hó$^{n}$· sèng kong, Pâi thâu tia, | 虎聖公 牌頭爹 |
| God of grain and of medicine, | Ngó· kok ông, | 五穀王 |
| God of doctors, | Sng chin jîn, ngô· chin jîn, | 孫眞人 吳眞人 |
| God of singing, | Lông kun iâ, | 郎君爺 |
| God of the Budhist sect, | Thài siōng ló kun, | 太上老君 |
| God of the Tauist sect, | Goân sí thien chun, | 元始天尊 |
| God of literature, | Khoe seng kong, | 魁星公 |
| God of Commentators, | Chu bûn kong, | 朱文公 |
| One who presides over studies, | Khóng hu chú, | 孔夫子 |
| God who presides over literary degrees, | Bûn chhiong kong, | 文昌公 |
| The god that guards the city, | Sêng ông iâ, | 城隍爺 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The god of spirits, | Tiuⁿ thien su, | 張天師 |
| The gods that preside over evil spirits, | Sù tāi kim hong, | 四大金公 |
| God of tradesmen and of war, | Koan-tè iâ, | 關帝爺 |
| Attendants of the above, | Koan pêng, chiu-chhong, | 關朋 周倉 |
| Laughing Buddha, | Pûi-lék, | 肥力 |
| God of the unseen world, | Giâm lô ông, | 閻羅王 |
| God of the seen and the unseen world | ông iâ kong, | 王爺公 |
| God of play actors, | Siùⁿ kang tia, | 相公爹 |
| God of carpenters, idol makers, &c., | Ló· pan kong, | 魯班公 |
| Gods that protect the people, | Chheng súi chó· su, | 清水祖師 |
| | sèng ông kong, | 聖王公 |
| The god that acts as a medium between the people and the higher divinities, | Tōa thiaⁿ iâ, | 大廳爺 |
| God of the kitchen, | Châu kun kong, | 灶君公 |
| God of wealth, | Chiau châi ông, | 招財王 |
| God of heaven, earth and man, | Sam kai kong, | 三界公 |
| God of the earth, | Thó· tī kong, | 土地公 |
| False system, a, | Siâ kàu, | 邪教 |
| The three sects, | Sam kàu, | 三教 |
| Confucianism, | Jû kâu, | 儒教 |
| Tauism, | Tō kàu, | 道教 |
| Budhism, | Sek kàu, | 釋教 |
| Budhist priest, | Hê-siūⁿ, | 和尙 |
| Tauist „ | Sai-kong, | 道士 |
| Nun, a (Budhist), | Lî-ko·, | 尼姑 |
| Sorcerer, a, | Tâng-chí, tâng-ki, | 童乩 |
| Sorceress, a, | Ang-î. | 翁姨 |
| Fortune teller, a, | Khoàⁿ miāⁿ sien, | 看命先 |
| Geomancer, a, | Hong súi sien siⁿ, tē lí su, ... | 風水先生 地理師 |
| Temple, a, | Keng-biō, | 宮廟 |
| Shrine, a, | Kham, | 龕 |
| Altar, an, | Toâⁿ, | 壇 |
| Sacrificial offerings, | Seng-lé, | 牲醴 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The five kinds of offerings, | Ngó· seng, | 五牲 |
| The three „ „ | Sam seng, | 三牲 |
| Objects of worship, | Pút, sîn-bêng, phǫ·-sat, | 佛 神明 菩薩 |
| Divination by tortoise shell, | Poáh koà, | 拔卦 |
| „ „ bamboo slips, | Thiu chhiam, | 抽籤 |
| „ „ „ roots, | Poáh poe, | 拔桮 |
| Gilt paper used in worship, | Kim gûn chóa, | 金銀紙 |
| Incense, | Hiu$^{n}$ | 香 |
| Theatrical performances, | Poa$^{n}$-hì, | 演戲 |
| Beat cymbals and drums, | Phah lô kó·, | 打鑼鼓 |
| Invite the idol (as in sickness,) | Chhía$^{n}$ pút, | 請佛 |
| Carry the idol in a chair, | Kng pút, kng lién, | 扛佛 扛輦 |
| Sit in a chair set with nails, | Chē thih kiō, | 坐鐵轎 |
| Cross the knife bridge, | Kè to kiô, | 過刀橋 |
| Spirit leaves the idol, | Thè sîn, | 退神 |
| Spirit leaves the tâng-chí, | Thè tâng, | 退童 |
| Recite so as to cause spirit to enter the tâng-chí, | Liām-chiù, | 念咒 |
| Recite, as priests in temple, | Siōng-keng, liām-keng, | 誦經 念經 |
| Let off crackers, | Pàng-phàu, | 放炮 |
| Tread fire, | Táh-hé, | 踏火 |
| Go in procession, | Ngiâ$^{n}$ hiu$^{n}$, | 迎香 |
| Efficacious in answering prayer, (said of the idols,) | Siâ$^{n}$, hién, iú-èng, | 聖 顯 有應 |
| | lêng-èng, êng-kàm, | 靈應 靈感 |
| Superstition, | Khièn-sńg, | |
| Worship ancestral tablets, | Pài bók-chú, haù sîn chú, | 拜木主 祀神主 |
| Possession by a spirit, | Chiū$^{n}$ sin, | 上身 |

## SECTION 41.

### *Polite Phrases.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| How do you do ? | Chiah kú hó mah ? | 近來好嗎 |
| How old are you ? | Chun kè, lí kúi keng, | 尊駕爾貴庚 |
| I am twenty years old, | Siáu tē, jī chấp hè, | 小弟二十歲 |
| How many sons have you ? | Kúi ūi lāng lông ? | 幾位令郎 |

Digitized by Google

I have three, .....Siáu khién, saⁿ chiah,.....小犬三隻
Is this your daughter ?.....Sī lí ê chhien kim mah ?是爾之千金嗎
She is my daughter,.....Sī góa ê siáu lú, .....是我之小女
Your son is very clever,.. {Lí ê kong-chú / sī put-chí / chhang miâⁿ,...} 爾之公子是不止聰明
Not at all, he is very stupid, {Khí-kám, siáu khién / gōng gōng,.....} 豈敢小犬戇戇
What is your name and surname ?...Ko sèng tāi bêng ?.....高姓大名
How many elder brothers have you ?...Khun-tiōng kúi ūi?...昆仲幾位
Where do you live ?.....Kùi hú tóh-lóh ?.....貴府何處
I live in Amoy, .....Pē ku tī ē-mn̄g,.....敝居在廈門
Where is your native place ?...Chó·-ke kùi chhù ?.....祖家貴處
Formosa is my native place, ...Pē tē tâi-oân,.....敝地臺灣
I congratulate you! your wife is very clever,..... {Kiong-hí ah ! / chun hu-jîn / chīn gâu,.....} 恭喜呵尊夫人眞賢
By no means, she is utterly useless, ..... {Khí-kám, góa ê choat lūe chīn choat,} 豈敢我拙內盡拙
Is your father strong ?.....Lēng-chun khong-kiēn mah?令尊康健嗎
No, my father lately has been very weak,..... {Bô ah, ka-hū kūn / lâi kék lám,.....} 無呵家父近來極弱
Is your mother strong ?.....Lēng-tông ióng mah ?.....令堂强嗎
(I am) ashamed (to say it,) my mother is dead,..... {Kièn-siàu, ka-bú kè- / sì lah,.....} 羞恥家母過世了
How many years is it since you took your degree ? ..... {Jíp phoàn kúi nîⁿ ?.....} 入泮幾年
I have no ability, I have not yet taken my degree,..... {Put châi, iáu-bē chìn,.....} 不才也未進
What Mandarin's rank do you hold ?..... {Ko seng kùi chit ? .....} 高陞貴職
I have no appointment now,...Hiēn-sî bô jīm só·,.....現時無任所

---

## SECTION 42.

### *Articles of Merchandise.*

Cotton, (raw),.....Miⁿ hoe, .....綿花
Cotton yarn, .....Miⁿ se, .....綿紗
Shirtings, ..,.....Sai iûⁿ, .....西洋

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| White shirtings, | Phiò péh sai, iûⁿ, | 漂白西洋 |
| Grey shirtings, | Pún sek sai iûⁿ, | 本色西洋 |
| Red shirtings, | Âng sai iûⁿ, | 紅西洋 |
| Yellow shirtings, | ûg sai iûⁿ, | 黃西洋 |
| Blue shirtings, | Lâm sai iûⁿ, | 藍西洋 |
| Coloured shirtings, | Ngó· sek sai iûⁿ, | 五色西洋 |
| Dyed shirtings, | Niⁿ sek sai iûⁿ, | 染色西洋 |
| Twilled cloths, | Chhiâ bûn sai iûⁿ, | 斜紋西洋 |
| Prints, | ìn hoe pò· | 印花布 |
| „ large flowered, | Tōa hoe pò· | 大花布 |
| „ small „ | Sío hoe pò· | 小花布 |
| Gingham, | Líu tiâu pò· | 柳條布 |
| Chintz, | ìn iûⁿ hoe pò· | 印洋花布 |
| Woollen cloths, | Niⁿ, | 哖 |
| Broad cloth, | Tōa niⁿ, | 大哖 |
| Long ells, | Pek-ki, | 嗶嘰 |
| Camlets, | Ú-se, ú-toān, | 羽紗　羽緞 |
| Spanish Stripes, | Nîⁿ, | 哖 |
| Cassimere, | Sío nîⁿ, | 小哖 |
| Bombazettes, | Ú-mô· pò·, | 羽毛布 |
| Damask, | Ú lîn, | 羽綾 |
| Raw silk, / Silk thread, | Si, | 絲 |
| Silk stuffs, | Tiû, | 綢 |
| Silks & Satins, | Tiû toān, | 綢緞 |
| Plain lustres, | Ú-tiû, | 羽綢 |
| Brocaded lustres, | Hoe ú-tiû, | 花羽綢 |
| Blankets or rugs, | Thán-á, | 氈仔 |
| Fustians, | Hôe-jiông, | 回絨 |
| Velvet, | Jiông, | 絨 |
| Gauze, | Lô, | 羅 |
| „ silk, | Se, | 紗 |

Digitized by Google

Floor tiles (also some bricks) Ising 石專
Bricks ..... Phiah
Brick kiln, Hia-yo H



| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Silk camlet, | Soàⁿ-jiàu, | 線縐 |
| Satin, | Kòng-toān, | 貢緞 |
| „ figured, | Hoe-kòng, | 花貢 |
| Crape, | Jiàu-se, | 縐紗 |
| Grass cloth, | Joáh-pò· | 夏布 |
| Thread, | Soàⁿ, | 線 |
| Opium, | A-phièn-thô·, | 鴉片塗 |
| Patna, | Kong, | 公 |
| Malwa, | Péh-phê, | 白皮 |
| Benares. | Lâ, | 脂 |
| Turkey, | Kim-hoe, | 金花 |
| Mockquee, | Bók-níⁿ, | 木耳 |
| Tobacco leaf, | Hun-hióh, | 煙葉 |
| Camphor, | Chiuⁿ-ló, | 樟腦 |
| Sulphur, | Liû-hông, jiû-ñg, | 硫磺 |
| Saltpetre, | Siau, | 銷 |
| Brass wire, | Tâng-si, tâng-soàⁿ, | 銅絲 銅線 |
| Copper sheets, | Âng tâng phìⁿ, | 紅銅片 |
| Copperas, | Chhiⁿ-hoân, | 生礬 |
| Sandalwood. | Toâⁿ-hiuⁿ, | 檀香 |
| Sapanwood. | So-bák, | 蘇木 |
| Bark mangrove, | Ka tiaⁿ phê, | 校柯皮 |
| Ebony, | O·-bák, | 烏木 |
| Cloves, | Teng-hiuⁿ, | 丁香 |
| Dried shrimps, | Hê-bí, | 蝦米 |
| Birds' nests, | Ien-o, | 燕窩 |
| Coral, | Sien-hô, | 珊瑚 |
| Isinglass, | Hî-ka, | 魚膠 |
| Bêche dé mer, | Hái-som, | 海參 |
| Beef sinews, | Gû-kun, | 牛筋 |
| Shell fish, | Ong-lê, | 旺螺 |
| Sharks' fins, | Hî-chhì, | 魚翅 |
| Dried fish, | Hî-koaⁿ, hî-pó·, | 魚乾 魚脯 |
| „ beef, | Gû-bah koaⁿ, | 牛肉乾 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dried pork, | Ti-bah koaⁿ, | 猪肉乾 |
| Pepper, | Hô͘-chio, | 胡椒 |
| Rice, | Bí, | 米 |
| Beans and peas, | Tāu, | 荳 |
| Bean cake, | Tāu-píaⁿ, | 荳餅 |
| Wheat, | Béh, | 麥 |
| Sugar Candy, | Peng-thn̄g, thn̄g-sng, | 冰糖　糖霜 |
| White loaf sugar, | Kak-thn̄g, | 角糖 |
| Rattan, | Tîn, | 籐 |
| Umbrellas, | Hō͘-soàⁿ, | 雨傘 |
| Crockery, | Hûi, | 磁 |
| Pearls, | Chin-chu, | 珍珠 |
| Mother of pearl, | Pāng-khah, | 蚌壳 |
| Tortoise shell, | Tāi-pōe, | 玳瑁 |
| Iron, | Thih, | 鐵 |
| „ cast, | Siⁿ, | 鍟 |
| „ pig, | Chhiⁿ-thih, | 生鐵 |
| „ bars, | Thih-tiâu, | 鐵條 |
| Lead, | Iên, | 鉛 |
| White lead, | Iên-hún, | 鉛粉 |
| Red „ | Hông-tan, | 黃丹 |
| Spelter, zinc, | Péh-iên, | 白鉛 |
| Tin or pewter, | Siah, | 錫 |
| Sheet tin, | Bé-kháu-thih, | 馬口鐵 |
| Brass, | Tâng, | 銅 |
| Copper, | Âng-tâng, | 紅銅 |
| „ white, | Péh-tâng, | 白銅 |
| Steel, | Kn̄g, | 鋼 |
| Flints, | Hé-chióh, | 火石 |
| Fans, | Sìⁿ, | 扇 |
| Cow's horns, | Gû-kak, | 牛角 |
| Hides, | Gû-phê, | 牛皮 |
| Shoes, | ôe, | 鞋 |
| Agar agar, | Hái-chhài, | 海菜 |

Digitized by Google

檳榔

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Betel nut, (Areca nut) | Láu-hióh chí, | 栳葉子 (So called) |
| Siri, (Betel leaf) | Láu-hióh, | 栳葉 |
| Oil, | Iû, | 油 |
| Watches, | Pio-á | 錶仔 |
| Clocks, | Sî-cheng, | 時鐘 |
| Telescopes, | Chhien-lí kiàn, | 千里鏡 |
| Tea, | Tê-sim, | 茶心 |
| Bohea, | Bû-î, | 武夷 |
| Congou, | Kang-hu, | 工夫 |
| Hyson, | Hí-chhun, | 喜春 |
| Imperial tea, | în-chu, | 圓珠 |
| Souchong, | Sío-chíong, | 小種 |
| Oolong, | O͘-liông, | 烏龍 |
| Pekoo, | Siū-bî, | 壽眉 |
| „ flowery, | Pék-hô, | 白毫 |
| „ orange, | Hoa-hiong, | 花香 |
| Twankey, | Chhiông-khe, | 松溪 |
| Young Hyson, | Ú-chiên, | 雨前 |
| Gunpowder, | Chu-chi, | 珠芝 |

---

## SECTION 43.

### *A List of Words and Phrases used in Commerce.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Account, an, | Siàu-bák, siau-hāng, | 數目　數項 |
| „ book, | siàu-phō͘ | 數簿 |
| „ adjust, | Hōe-siàu, | 會數 |
| „ balance, | Chûn-siàu, | 存數 |
| „ charge to, | Chiūn-siàu, | 上數 |
| „ charge to my, | Chiūn góa ê siàu, | 上我之數 |
| „ to close, | Chhat-siàu, | 擦數 |
| „ collect an, | Thó-siàu, | 討數 |
| „ pay an, | Chheng-siàu | 清數 |
| „ make out an, | Khui-toan, | 開單 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Account, receipt, | siu toa$^{n}$, | 收單 |
| Ad valorem, | Kó·-kè, | 估價 |
| Advance money, | Seng chhut chî$^{n}$, | 先出錢 |
| Advantageous, | Hó-thàn, hó thàn chî$^{n}$, | 好得利 |
| Advertise, to, | Chhut jī péh, | 出字白 |
| Agree on price, | Kè-chî$^{n}$ kóng tiā$^{n}$-tióh, | 價錢說定着 |
| Agreement, an, | Iok, | 約 |
| „ make an, | Kap i iok, líp-iok, | 與伊約　立約 |
| Amount, | Kè-kiōng, | 計共 |
| Arbitrate, to, | Tiâu-chhú, | 調處 |
| Arbitrator, an, | Kong-chhin, | 公親 |
| Assistant, an, | Hé-kì, | 夥計 |
| Assort, to, | Hun kui-lūi, | 分歸類 |
| Auction, | Hoah-le-long, | 喝㗎啷 |
| Balance of account due, | Tùi-tû-gōa siōng khiàm, | 對除外尚欠 |
| „ „ „ on hand, | Tùi-tû-gōa siōng chûn, | 對除外尚存 |
| Bale, a, | Khún, | 綑 |
| Bank, a, (government,) | Chî$^{n}$-kék, | 錢局 |
| „ (private) | Chî$^{n}$-chng, | 錢庄 |
| Bank bill, cash, | Chî$^{n}$-phiò, | 錢票 |
| „ „ silver, | Gûn-toa$^{n}$, | 銀單 |
| Bankrupt, | Hâng tó, tiàm tó, | 行倒　店倒 |
| Bargain, make a, | Kóng tiā$^{n}$-tióh, | 言定着 |
| Barter, to, | Hè oā$^{n}$ hè, | 貨換貨 |
| Basket, a, | Láng, nâ$^{n}$, kheng, | 籠　籃　筐 |
| Beacon, a, | Kì hō ê thah, | 記號之塔 |
| Bill, a, | Gûn-toa$^{n}$, | 銀單 |
| „ protest a, | M̄-chē, | 不坐 |
| „ accept a, | Chē-toa$^{n}$, | 坐單 |
| „ of exchange, | Tùi-toa$^{n}$, | 對單 |
| „ of lading, | Chài hè toa$^{n}$, | 載貨單 |
| Bond, a, | Iok jī, | 約字 |
| Book keeper, a, | Siàu-kūi, | 數櫃 |
| Borrow, to, | Chioh-lâi, | 借來 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Bottomry bond, make a, | Chiong chûn ûi thai, | 將船爲胎 |
| „ „ close a, | Chiong chûn kó· hō· i, | 將船估與伊 |
| Box, a, | Siuⁿ, | 箱 |
| Breach of faith, | Sit-sìn, sit-iok, | 失信　失約 |
| Bribe, to, | Pò·-lō·, | 賄賂 |
| Broker, a, | Hái koe bú, keng ki lâng, | 海鷄母　經紀人 |
| Brokerage, | Thiu-hun, thiu-thâu, | 抽分　抽頭 |
| Buoy, a, | Thāng, | |
| Buy, to, | Bóe, | 買 |
| Buyer, a, | Bóe-kheh, | 買客 |
| Calculate, | Sìng-siàu, | 算數 |
| Cancel, to, | Kau-siau, | 鉤消 |
| Capital, | Pún, pún-chîⁿ, | 本　本錢 |
| Captain, | Hé-tiúⁿ, tāi-kong, | 夥長　舵工 |
| Cargo, | Chāi, | 載 |
| „ boat, | Tōa ko· | 大艋 |
| „ discharge, | Chhut-hè, chiūⁿ-chúi, | 出貨　上水 |
| „ take in, | Chhut-chúi, hē, hē-hè, | 出水　置　置貨 |
| „ owner of, | Hè-chú, | 貨主 |
| Cash (money), | Chîⁿ, chîⁿ-gûn, gûn, | 錢　錢銀　銀 |
| „ on hand, | Só· chûn ê gûn, | 所存之銀 |
| Cask, a, | Tháng, | 桶 |
| Catalogue, a, | Cháp-hè-toaⁿ, | 什貨單 |
| Catty, a, | Kun, | 斤 |
| Certificate, a, | Pîn-toaⁿ, | 憑單 |
| „ drawback, | Chûn phiò, | 存票 |
| „ exemption, (foreign produce,) | Biến tiōng ê teng toaⁿ, | 免重徵單 |
| „ export, (native produce,) | Siu sè toaⁿ, | 收稅單 |
| „ re-export (native produce,) | Chiàⁿ sè oân bêng-pék ê pîn-toaⁿ, | 已完正稅憑單 |
| Change, to, | Oāⁿ, | 換 |
| „ money, | Oāⁿ chîⁿ gûn, | 換錢銀 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Charter a ship, | Pák chûn, | 賃船 |
| Charterer (individual,) | Pák chûn ê lâng, | 賃船之人 |
| „ (a firm) | Pák chûn ê hâng, | 賃船之行 |
| Charter bond, | Pák chûn ê jī, | 賃船之字 |
| Chop, a, a mark, | Jī-hō, | 字號 |
| Coast trade duty receipt, | Poàⁿ sè ê hō siu, | 半稅號收 |
| Coast trade deposit duty memo, | Chiām chûn poàⁿ se ê giām toaⁿ, | 暫存半稅驗單 |
| Coast trade deposit duty receipt, | Chiām chûn ê chûn phiò, | 暫存之存票 |
| Commerce, | Seng-lí, | 生理 |
| Commission, | Thiu-hun, | 抽分 |
| „ agent, | Káu poeh hâng, | 九八行 |
| Commodity, | Hè, | 貨 |
| Compensate, | Pê, | 賠 |
| Comprador, ship, | Bóe-pān, | 買辦 |
| „ a shroff, | Gûn-kūi, chiáng-kūi, | 銀櫃　掌櫃 |
| Confiscate, | Chhiong koaⁿ, | 充官 |
| Deposite, to, | Kià lok teh, | 寄在的 |
| Desk, writing, | Sía jī toh, | 寫字棹 |
| Discharge, (servant,) | Sî, | 辭 |
| „ cargo, | Khí-hè, chiūⁿ-chúi, | 起貨　上水 |
| Discount, to, | Khàu tô tóe, | 扣駝底 |
| Dissolve partnership, | Thiah kó· | 分夥 |
| Dollar, a, | Chít kho· | 一員 |
| Draft, a, | Gûn-toaⁿ, tùi-toaⁿ, | 銀單　對單 |
| „ to give, | Sía tùi-toaⁿ, | 寫對單 |
| Drawback certificate, | Chûn phiò, | 存票 |
| Dun, to, | Pek siàu, | 迫數 |
| Duplicate, a, | Hù, | 副 |
| Duty (Customs) | Hiòng-gûn, | 餉銀 |
| „ pay, | Lúp-hiòng, | 納餉 |
| „ export, | Chhut kháu hiòng, | 出口餉 |
| „ import, | Jíp kháu hiòng, | 入口餉 |
| Dyed goods, | Níⁿ ê pó· | 染之布 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Earnest money, | Tiāⁿ-gûn, | 定銀 |
| Embark, to, | Lóh chûn, | 下船 |
| Employ, persons, | Chhiàⁿ, | 倩 |
| „ things, | Ēng, | 用 |
| Employment, | Keng-kí, thâu-lō· | 經紀　頭路 |
| Endorse, | Chhiam-miâⁿ, | 簽名 |
| Envelope, an, | Phoe-lông, | 信囥 |
| Erase, to, | Chhat-khì, | 擦去 |
| Estate, (lands and houses,) | Sán-giáp, | 產業 |
| „ (property of all kinds,) | Ke-hé, | 家業 |
| Estimate, to, | Kó·-kè, | 估價 |
| Examine, to, | Chhâ, séng-chhat, | 查　省察 |
| Exemption certificate, (foreign produce, | Bíen tiōng teng toaⁿ, | 免重徵單 |
| Exhibit, to, (goods,) | Pâi, | 排 |
| Exorbitant price, | Hūn gōa kùi, | 分外貴 |
| Expend, to, | Ēng chîⁿ, | 用錢 |
| Expenditure, | Só·-hùi, | 使費 |
| Exports, | Chhut kháu hè, | 出口貨 |
| Export certificate, | Siu-sè-toaⁿ, | 收稅單 |
| Export duty receipt, | Chhut kháu hō siu, | 出口號收 |
| Export manifest, | Chhut Kháu ê chhng kháu toaⁿ, | 出口艙口單 |
| Export duty memo, | Chhut kháⁿ lāi tōe hè ê sè giāmtoaⁿ, | 出口內地貨稅驗單 |
| Export duty, | Chhut kháu hiòng, | 出口餉 |
| Fine, | Iù | 精 |
| Fine, a, | Hoát gûn, | 罰銀 |
| Forged writing, | Ké pit chek, | 假筆跡 |
| Forgery of another's name, | Ké jī hō· | 假字號 |
| Fraud, a, | Pau-pē· | 包弊 |
| Freight a ship, | Pau chài hè, | 包載貨 |
| Freight (cargo) | Chāi, | 載 |
| Freights, | Chāi gûn, | 載銀 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Fulfill, | Chiàu iok, | 如約 |
| Godown, a, | Chièn-pâng, | 棧房 |
| Gold, | Kim, | 金 |
| „ dust, | Kim-soa, | 金沙 |
| Consign a vessel, | Chûn óa hâng, | 船倚行 |
| „ goods, | Kià-hè, | 寄貨 |
| Consignee, | Hâng-ke, | 行家 |
| Consul, a, | Lēng sū koaⁿ, | 領事官 |
| Contents, | Só· chng ê míh, | 所裝之物 |
| Contraband, | Hoāu-kìm, | 犯禁 |
| Contract, | Líp-iok, | 立約 |
| Convey, to, | Chài míh khì, | 載物去 |
| Coolie | Taⁿ-kang, lâng-kang, | 擔工　人工 |
| Copartner, | Tàu hó kì, | 合夥計 |
| Copy, to, | Chhau, | 抄 |
| Correspondence, | Phoe-sìn óng lâi, | 書信往來 |
| Correspondent, | Kià phoe ê lâng, | 寄信之人 |
| Cost, | Kè-chîⁿ, | 價錢 |
| Costly, | Bô kè-pó, | 無價寶 |
| Count, to, | Sìng, sìng-siàu, | 算　算賬 |
| Counting house, | Siàu kūi pâng, | 數櫃房 |
| Courier, a, | {Chhien-lí-máⁿ, cháu-bûn-su, | 千里馬　走文書 |
| Credit, give, | Sia, pàng siàu, | 賒　放數 |
| Creditor, | Chè-chú, | 債主 |
| Custom, a, | Hong-siók, | 風俗 |
| Custom house, | Sin-sè-koan, | 新稅關 |
| Customs, (duty) | Hiòng-gûn, | 餉銀 |
| „ levy, | Phah-hiòng, | 徵餉 |
| „ pay, | Líp-hiòng, | 納餉 |
| „ defraud, | Cháu-hiòng, | 走餉 |
| „ commissioner of, | Sè-bū-si, | 稅務司 |
| „ clerk in, | Hiáp-pān, | 協辦 |
| „ interpreter in, | Hoan ék koaⁿ, | 繙譯官 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Customs, linguist in, | Thong sū, | 通事 |
| „ banker, | Koaⁿ gûn hō, | 官銀號 |
| „ tariff, | Chek-lē, | 則例 |
| „ godown, | Giām hè chièn pâng, | 驗貨棧房 |
| „ shed, jetty, | Giām hè ê bó thâu, | 驗貨碼頭 |
| Customer, | Bóe-kheh, | 買客 |
| Damaged goods (by water,) | Tò· tâm ê hè, | 濕水貨 |
| Day book, | Chhó chheng, | 草清 |
| Date, | Nîⁿ-kō, | 年號 |
| Dear, | Kùi, | 貴 |
| Debt, | Chè, | 債 |
| Debt, in, | Khiàm-chè, | 欠債 |
| Debtor, | Khiàm-chè-ê, | 欠債者 |
| Deduct, | Khàu-tû, tú, | 扣除　抵 |
| Defraud, | Lut, | |
| Defray, | Chhut só·-hùi, | 出使費 |
| Demand, | Kā i thó, | 對伊討 |
| Demurrage, | Thiap kè ān ê gûn, | 貼過限之銀 |
| Goods, | Hè, | 貨 |
| Gross weight, | Bē chēng tāng, | 未淨重 |
| Guarantee, to, | Pó-jīn, pó-níaⁿ, | 保認　保領 |
| Guarantor, | Pó-jīn lâng, | 保認人 |
| Handwriting, | Pit chek, | 筆跡 |
| Harbour, inner, (anchorage,) | Chûn pha ê só·-chāi, | 船泊地方 |
| „ outer, | Kháu gōa, | 口外 |
| „ master, | Lí-chûn thiaⁿ, | 理船廳 |
| High price, | Koâiⁿ-kè, | 高價 |
| Hong, a, | Hâng, | 行 |
| House, a, | Chhù, | 厝 |
| „ owner of, | Chhù chú, | 厝主 |
| „ rent, | Chhù-sè, | 厝稅 |
| Imports, | Jíp kháu hè, | 入口貨 |
| Import duty, | Jíp kháu hiòng, | 入口餉 |
| Import duty memo, | Giām toaⁿ, | 驗單 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Import duty receipt, | Jíp kháu hō siu, | 進口號收 |
| Import duty receipt, | Iûⁿ chûn ê sè toaⁿ, âng toaⁿ,* | 洋船稅單　紅單 |
| Import manifest, | Jip kháu ê chhng kháu toaⁿ | 進口艙口單 |
| Inadequate, | Bô kàu-giáh, | 無够額 |
| Incorrect, | M̄-tióh, ū-chhò | 不是　有錯 |
| Indemnify, to, | Pê, | 賠 |
| Ingot of silver, | Oân-pó, | 元寶 |
| Ink, | Bák, | 墨 |
| Inkstand, | Bák-koàn, | 墨罐 |
| Insecure, | Bô ún, | 無穩 |
| Insolvent, | Hâng tó, | 行倒 |
| Instalments, pay by, | Phiⁿ-hêng, | 攤還 |
| Insure, | Pó-ke, | 保家 |
| Insurance policy, | Pó-ke phiò, | 保家票 |
| Interest, | Lāi-chîⁿ, lāi-gûn, | 利錢　利銀 |
| Invoice of goods, | Chài-hê-toaⁿ | 載貨單 |
| Jetty, | Lō͘-thâu, | 路頭 |
| Landlord, | Chhù-chú, giáp-chú, | 厝主　業主 |
| Lawful, | Háp-hoat, | 合法 |
| Lease, a, | Tiēn phoe, | 佃批 |
| Ledger, a | Chóng-phō͘ | 總簿 |
| Lend, to, | Chioh-lâng, | 借人 |
| Letter, a | Phoe-sìn, | 書信 |
| „ book, | Chau phoe phō͘ | 抄信簿 |
| License, a, | Chip-chiò, | 執照 |
| Light-house, | Bāng lâu, | 望樓 |
| „ ship, | Teng chûn, | 燈船 |
| Lose, to, | Sit-lóh, | 失落 |
| Loss, | Síh-pún, | 蝕本 |
| Lot, the whole, | Chòe chít ē, | 作一個 |

* Import duty receipt reserved by the merchant, enabling him to sell the produce in Amoy, or send it into the Interior.

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Mace, a, | Chít chîⁿ gûn, | 一錢銀 |
| Mail bag, | Lok phoe tē | 收信袋 |
| „ carrier, | Cháu chúi, | 走水 |
| Manage, to, | Pān tāi-chì, | 辦事務 |
| Manifest, ship's, | Pò-hiòng toaⁿ, | 報餉單 |
| „ export, | Chhut khâu ê chhng khâu toaⁿ, | 出口艙口單 |
| „ import, | Jíp khâu ê chhng khâu toaⁿ, | 進口艙口單 |
| Market, (street,) | Koe-chhī, | 街市 |
| „ price, | Hâng chêng, | 市價 |
| Memorandum book, | Chûn kì phō· | 存記簿 |
| Merchandise, | Hè, | 貨 |
| Merchant, | Seng-lí lâng, | 生理人 |
| Miscellaneous, | Lân-san, | 零星 |
| Mistake, | Chhò· | 錯 |
| Money, | Chîⁿ-gûn, | 錢銀 |
| „ changer, | Chîⁿ tiàm lâng, | 錢店人 |
| „ lender, | Pàng chè ê lâng, | 放債之人 |
| Monopoly, (purchased from government,) | Pau bóe bōe, | 包買賣 |
| Monopoly, (through having exclusive possession of any particular goods in the market,) | Ko·-mn̂g tók chhī, | 孤門獨市 |
| Monthly, | Géh-géh, | 月月 |
| Mortgage, a, | Tíen-khòe, | 典契 |
| „ to, | Tíen, | 典 |
| Mortgagee, | Gûn-chú, | 銀主 |
| Mortgager, | Chóan tíen ê lâng, | 轉典之人 |
| Muster, a, | Hè-pān, | 貨辦 |
| Net weight, | Chèng tāng, | 淨重 |
| Non-payment, (at time specified), | Kè-ān, | 過限 |
| Note book, | Chûn kì phō· | 存記簿 |
| Notify, to | Thong-tí, pò, | 通知　報 |
| Number, to, | Kì-siàu, | 記數 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Offer, to make an, | Chhut-kè, | 出價 |
| Opportunity, | Ki-hōe, | 機會 |
| „ embrace an, | Thàn ke-hōe, | 從機會 |
| Order for money | Gûn-toaⁿ, | 銀單 |
| Oversee, to, | Koán-lí, | 管理 |
| Owe, | Khiàm, | 欠 |
| Particulars, | Tiâu-kiāⁿ, | 條件 |
| Partner, a, | Hé-kì, | 夥計 |
| Pass custom house inspection, | Kè giām, | 過驗 |
| Passport, a, | Kiâⁿ lō· ê chip chiò, | 隨行執照 |
| Pay ready money, | Hiẽn gûn, | 現銀 |
| Pecul, a, | Chít tàⁿ, | 一担 |
| Percentage, a | Thiu-hun | 抽分 |
| Permit to land, | Khí hè ê pò toaⁿ, | 起貨報單 |
| „ to ship (duty being paid,) | Chhut-hè ê pò toaⁿ, | 出貨報單 |
| Permit to re-export, | Koh chhut kháu ê pò toaⁿ, | 復出口報單 |
| „ to tranship, | Póaⁿ chûn ê pò toaⁿ, | 搬船報單 |
| „ to open hatches, | Khui chhng jī, | 開艙字 |
| Piece, of (cloth,) | Chít phit, | 一疋 |
| Piece goods, | Pò·-phit, | 布疋 |
| Pilot, a, | Pàng káng, | 放港 |
| „ fees, | Pàng káng ê kang chî, | 放港之工錢 |
| Port clearance, | Âng-pâi, | 紅牌 |
| Post office, | Bûn-su koán, | 文書館 |
| Postage, | Chíu chîⁿ, | 酒資 |
| Premium on sycee, | Bûn gûn, ê thiap chúi, | 紋銀之貼水 |
| „ „ dollars, | Gûn chúi, | 銀水 |
| Price, | Kè, | 價 |
| „ Current, | Sî-kè hâng-chêng, | 時價　行情 |
| „ fair, | Kong-tō kè, | 公道價 |
| „ fall in, | Lóh-kè, lak-kè, | 落價 |
| „ rise in, | Khí-kè, | 起價 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Prime cost, | Goân-kè | 原價 |
| Profit, | Tek-lī-chîⁿ, tek-lī, | 得利錢　得利 |
| Profitable, | Ōe thàn, | 能得 |
| Promise, | Ín, | 許 |
| „ break a, | Sit-sìn, sit-iok, | 失信　失約 |
| Punctual in payment, | Bô thoa khiàm, | 無拖欠 |
| Purchase, to, | Bóe, | 買 |
| Receipt, | Siu-toaⁿ, | 收單 |
| „ export duty, | Chhut kháu hiòng, | 出口餉 |
| „ import duty, | Jíp kháu hiòng, | 入口餉 |
| Receipts and expenses, | Chhut jíp ê gûn, | 出入之銀 |
| Receiver of stolen goods, | O·-ka, | 窩家 |
| Reckon, to, | Sǹg·siàu, | 算數 |
| Rectify a mistake, | Kóe khì tióh, | 改使是 |
| Refund, to, | Hêng, | 還 |
| Register, | Chûn pâi, | 船牌 |
| Remit money, | Kià gûn, | 寄銀 |
| Rent, | Sè, | 稅 |
| Retail, to, | Lûn-san bōe, | 零星賣 |
| Revenue, | Hiòng-gûn | 餉銀 |
| Rough draft, | Chhó-kó, | 草稿 |
| Safe, | Ún-tàng, thó-tòng, | 穩當　妥當 |
| „ house, | Bân-khóng ê hâng, | 綿罄之行 |
| „ business, | Ún-tàng ê seng-lí | 穩當之生理 |
| „ investment, | Lóh pún sī ún-tàng, | 下本是穩當 |
| Sale, | Siau-thâu, | 消頭 |
| „ for | Hoat-bōe, | 發賣 |
| „ no, | Bô siau-thâu, | 無消頭 |
| Same as pattern, | Chiāu-pān, chiāu-iūⁿ, | 依辦　依樣 |
| „ „ before, | Chiàu-kū, | 依舊 |
| Sample, | Hè-pān, pān-thâu, | 貨辦　辦頭 |
| „ sell by, | Chiàu, pān bōe, | 依辦賣 |
| „ buy by, | Chiàu pān bōe, | 依辦買 |
| Scales, | Thieu-pêng, | 天枰 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Seal, a, | ìn, | 印 |
| „ to, | Khàm-ìn, tùg-ìn, | 蓋印 |
| „ a letter, | Hong-phoe, | 封信 |
| Sealing wax, | Hé chhat, | 火漆 |
| Security, a (person), | Pó-jīn-lâng, | 保認人 |
| Security, a (pledge,) | Chún-tùg, | 質當 |
| Sell, to, | Bōe, | 賣 |
| „ by package sample, | Chiàu pān pau lâi bōe, | 依辦包來賣 |
| „ by auction, | Hoah-le-long, | 喝㗎啷 |
| „ at prime cost, | Chiàu pún bōe, | 依本賣 |
| Send a letter, | Kià-phoe, | 寄信 |
| „ a remittance, | Kià-gûn, | 寄銀 |
| Settle an account, | Chheng siàu, | 清賬 |
| Share, a, | Chít kó, | 一股 |
| Ship, a, | Chûn, | 船 |
| Shipwreck, | Chûn kòng-phoà, | 船打破 |
| Ship's papers, | Chûn pâi, | 船牌 |
| Shipping order, | Lám chāi jī * | 攬儎字 |
| Shroff, a, | Gûn-kūi, chíang-kūi, | 銀櫃　掌櫃 |
| Shop, a, | Tiàm, | 店 |
| Sign, to, | Chhiam-miâⁿ, ūi-hō, | 簽名　畫號 |
| Signature, a, | Hoe-ah, | 花狎 |
| Silver, | Gûn, | 銀 |
| „ pure, | Bûn-gûn, | 紋銀 |
| Smuggle, to, | Cháu-hiòng, | 走餉 |
| Speculate, to, | Phòng-chō-hoà, | 賭造化 |
| String of cash, | Chít tiâu chîⁿ | 一條錢 |
| Sufficient, | Kàu-giàh, | 够額 |
| Suit, to (please) | Tèng-ì, háp-ì, | 合意 |
| Suitable, (proper,) | Háp-gî, | 合宜 |

* Shipping order issued by the agents of the vessel to the consignee to land or to ship cargo.

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Super cargo, | Chhut hái, | 出海 |
| Survey, of the hatches, | Giām chûn jī, | 驗船字 |
| Sycee, | Oân-pó, | 元寶 |
| Tael, a, | Chít níuⁿ, | 一兩 |
| Take an inventory, | Tíam-hè, | 點貨 |
| Tariff, | Chek-lē, | 則例 |
| Tea boy, | Tê-lâu, | 茶樓 |
| Teaman, | Tê-kheh, | 茶客 |
| Tidewaiter, | Sàu-peng, | 哨兵 |
| Tonnage dues memo, | Chûn chhà giām toaⁿ, | 船鈔驗單 |
| „ „ receipt, | Tún chhà hō siu, | 屯鈔號收 |
| Total, | Kè-kiōng, | 計共 |
| Trade, a, | Seng lí, | 生理 |
| Tradesman, a, | Seng lí lâng, | 生理人 |
| Transfer an account, | Poâⁿ-siàu, | 抄數 |
| Transit duty memo, | Koh ūn jíp lōe tē ê kháu sè giām toaⁿ, | 再運入內地之口稅驗單 |
| Transit pass, | Koh ūn jíp lōe tē ê sè toaⁿ, | 再運入內地之稅單 |
| Transmit, to, | Kià, | 寄 |
| Transport, to | Ūn hè khì, | 運貨去 |
| Treasure, | Gûn hāng, | 銀項 |
| Treaty, a, | Hô-iok, | 和約 |
| Undersell, to, | Kàng kè lâi chiū, | 降價來就 |
| Unjust, | Bô kong-tō | 無公道 |
| Unlawful, | Bô háp hoat, | 無合法 |
| Unprofitable, | Pháiⁿ thàn, oh thàn, | 歹得利　難得利 |
| Unrecoverable debt, | Bōe tit thang siu siàu, | 不得可收數 |
| Unsafe, | Bô thò tòng, | 無妥當 |
| Unsold, | Iáu-bē bōe | 尚未賣 |
| Usage, custom, | Hong-siók, | 風俗 |
| Usury, | Tāng-lāi, | 重利 |
| Value, to (goods,) | Kó | 估 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Valuable, | Pó-pòe, tát-chîⁿ, | 寶貝 值錢 |
| War tax, | Lî-kim, | 厘金 |
| Warrant, to, | Pò- níaⁿ, | 保領 |
| Weigh with scales, | Pêng tāng, | 枰重 |
| „ „ steelyards, | Chhìn tāng, | 稱重 |
| Wharfage, | Lō͘-thâu sè, | 路頭稅 |
| Wholesale, buy, | Bóe kui hāng, | 買歸項 |
| „ sell, | Bōe kui hāng | 賣歸項 |
| Worth, to be, | Tát, | 值 |
| Write, to, | Sía, | 寫 |
| Yard, one, | Chít bā, | 一碼 |

The following are a few supplementary sentences, which from their length, could not well be included in the above.

On Goods.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Goods of the first quality, | Siōng hó ê hè, | 上好之貨 |
| Goods of the worst quality, | Kék bái ê hè, | 極歹之貨 |
| What is the current price of these goods now? | Chit-ê hè hiēn-sî sím-míh hâng-chêng ? | 此個貨現時甚麼行情 |
| Examine the goods carefully, | Hè, tióh siông-sè kàu-khàm, | 貨着詳細究勘 |
| What is the price of this ? | Che sím-míh kè, | 此甚麼價 |
| I am afraid it is too dear, | Kiaⁿ siuⁿ kùi, | 恐太貴 |
| Fair price, | Láu-sít kè, kong pêng kè, | 老實價 公平價 |
| Reduce the price a little, | Kè, tióh khah kíam koah, | 價着較減小許 |
| Cannot reduce much, | Bōe kíam-tit siuⁿ chōe, | 不減得太多 |
| What will you sell them for ? | Lí beh jōa-chōe chiah bōe ? | 爾要若干乃賣 |
| $3.75 at the least, | Kék chío saⁿ kho· chhit kak poàⁿ, | 極少三員七角半 |
| How many yards, are there in a piece? | Chít phit ū kúi bā ? | 一疋有幾碼 |
| This is what I paid for it, | Che sī góa chiàu pún ê kè, | 此是我照本之價 |

Digitized by Google

I am selling for what I gave,...Góa sī chiàu pún bōe,.....我是照本賣

Let us split the difference ..... {Tāi-ke khek-khui chít poaⁿ,.....} 大家尅虧一半

I want ready money, .....Góa beh hiēn gûn,.....我要現銀

That will never do.,.....Hit-ê lóng bōe chòe tit,彼個皆不做的

Send me the bill in due time,... {Kàu sî, tióh khui toaⁿ lâi hō· góa.....} 到時着開單來與我

Pay me in mexicans, .....Góa beh lí chiáu-á gûn, 我要爾鳥仔銀

You must give me at least a month's credit, {Kék kín, iáh tióh sia góa, kàu chít géh jít,.....} 極緊亦着賒我到一個月

I lose too much by the discount,..... {Góa síh siuⁿ chōe gûn chúi,.....} 我餂太多銀水

Bring a muster and let me see, Hè pān théh lâi khoàⁿ, .....貨辦挪來看

Does that include the duty ?...Hiòng gûn chāi lāi bô ?....餉銀在內無

These piece goods are too coarse,..... {Phit-thâu siuⁿ chho·, .....} 疋頭太粗

The goods are all of the same quality,..... {Hè, lóng sī chít iūⁿ,.....} 貨皆是一樣

I want to charter a ship,.....Gòa ài pák chûa, .....我欲賃船

When do you expect the ship's arrival ?..... {Lí phah-sìng chûn tī-sî kàu ?.....} 爾打算船何時到

I cannot tell you now,.....Chit tiáp bē chai,.....此時未知

I will give you twenty dollars a bale, ..... {Chít pau góa beh hō· lí jī cháp kho·, ....} 一包我要與爾二十員

No, I cannot afford to do so, ...M̄ thang, siuⁿ síh,..... .....不可太餂

How many pieces have you ?...Lí ū kúi phit ?.....爾有幾疋

I don't know ; I have not counted them yet,..... {Góa m̄ chai ; iáu-b ā sìng,} 我不知尚未算

What is the price of six catties grey shirtings ?.... {Lák kun pún sek sai iûⁿ síaⁿ kè ? .....} 六斤本色西洋何價

One tael six mace five, .....Chít níuⁿ lák chîⁿ poaⁿ,.....一兩六錢半

How many pieces are there in each bale ?..... {Chít khún kúi phit ?.....} 一綑幾疋

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| You must give me a receipt, | Lí tióh sía chít tiuⁿ siu toaⁿ, hō· góa, | 爾着寫一張收單與我 |

---

## On Teas.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| How much tea is there in the market ?..... | Koe téng ū jōa-chōe tê? | 街上有若干茶 |
| You have to pay the duty,..... | Hiòng gûn sī lí chhut,..... | 餉銀是爾出 |
| Who pays the commission ?.... | Chī-chūi chhut thiu-hun... | 是誰出抽分 |
| The buyer pays it,..... | Bóe ê tióh chhut,..... | 買的着出 |
| These goods are troublesome to sell,..... | Ché hè oh siau,..... | 此貨難消 |
| When will you come and take the goods away ?..... | Hè, lí tī-sî beh lâi chhut ?..... | 貨爾何時要來出 |
| I'll buy the whole from you,... | Góa beh chòe chít-ē bóe, | 我要做一齊買 |
| I don't want to sell by retail,.. | Góa m̄ lân-san bōe,..... | 我不零星賣 |
| Call again next week,..... | Āu lé pài chiah lâi,..... | 後禮拜乃來 |
| Don't these goods suit you ? | Chit-ê hè sī bô kah lí ì mah ?..... | 此個貨是無合爾意嗎 |
| Make an offer,..... | Lí tióh chhut-kè,..... | 爾着出價 |
| You always sell worthless goods,..... | Lí siông-siông bōe tó tōe hè,..... | 爾常常賣倒地貨 |
| No one wants these goods,..... | Ché hè bô lâng tíh,..... | 此貨無人要 |
| Try and sell them for me,... | Lí kah góa chhì bōe khoàⁿ teh,..... | 爾代我試賣看的 |
| The market is very dull now, | Hiēn-sî koe téng bô siau,..... | 現時街上無消 |
| The market is very brisk now,..... | Chit-tiáp koe téng put-chí siau,..... | 此時街上不止消 |
| Don't you know the price has come down ?..... | Lí ū chai hàng-chêng ū lóh bô? | 爾有知行情有落無 |
| There is not much tea in the country,..... | Soaⁿ-lāi bô síaⁿ tê,..... | 山內無甚麼茶 |
| It is too common,..... | Ché sī siuⁿ chho·..... | 此是太粗 |
| This is the first crop,..... | Che sī thâu-chhun ê tê, | 此是頭春之茶 |
| This belongs to a tea-man,..... | Ché tê sī tê-kheh-ê, | 此茶是茶客之茶 |

Digitized by Google

What is the name of this chop?..... Chit ê jī-hō kiò sím-míh?..... 此個字號叫甚麼

Bring me a muster chest,.... Lí giâ chít siuⁿ tê-pān lâi,..... 爾夯一箱茶辦來

What is the gross weight?.....Bē chēng-tāng jōa-chōe,.. 未净重若干

What is the net weight?.....Chēng-tāng jōa-chōe,..... 净重若干

I shall weigh in the afternoon, Góa ē-po· beh kè pōng, 我下晡要過磅

How many piculs do you make it? Lí sǹg jōa-chōe tàⁿ?..... 爾算若干担

It needs firing,.....Tióh kè pē,..... 着過焙

You must let me have the same as sample,..... Lí tióh chiàu pān hō· góa,..... 爾着照辦與我

Show me the green tea musters,..... Lék tê pān théh lâi khoàⁿ,..... 緑茶辦執來看

Your teas are rather dusty,,...Lí ê tê khah sap,..... 爾之茶較碎

Your offer is too low,.....Lí poâⁿ-kháu siuⁿ kē,..... 爾盤口太低

I will give you 25 taels for ½ chests,..... Poàⁿ siuⁿ ê góa beh hō· lí jī gō· níuⁿ, 半箱的我要與爾廿五兩

I think the price will stand, Góa khoàⁿ chít ê kè khîⁿ-tit-tiâu,..... 我看此個價執得在

Ask the tea boy,.....Tióh mn̄g tê-lâu,..... 着問茶樓

---

THE SHROFF.

Put these dollars in boxes,... Gûn tióh ēng siuⁿ lâi chng,..... 銀着用箱來裝

4,000 dollars in each box,.....Ták siuⁿ sì chheng kho·...各箱四仟員

Seal them with the house seal,..... Ēng pún hâng ê hong-tiâu lâi hong,..... 用本行之封條來封

Stamp them with the house mark,..... Téng-bīn sía pún hâng ê jī-hō,..... 上面寫本行之字號

Get this dollar tested,..... Gûn tióh . théh-khì thàm-khoàⁿ,..... 銀着挪去探看

It has a cracked sound,.....Gûn siaⁿ é é,..... 銀聲啞啞

Weigh these dollars,.....Chit-ê gûn tióh kè pêng, 此個銀着過枰

What is the rate of exchange to-day?..... Kin-á-jít gún-chúi sī cháiⁿ-iūⁿ,..... 今日銀水是若何

Digitized by Google

Sycee 4% premium, { Oân-pó múiⁿ / pah níuⁿ, tióh / ke sì níuⁿ / gûn-chúi, ...., } 元寶每伯兩着加四兩銀水

---

GODOWN MAN.

Godownman,.....Koán chièn-pâng ê,.....管棧房者

Hire two cargo boats,..... { Tióh chhiàⁿ nn̄g / chiah tōa-ko·,..... } 着倩二隻大艚

Go alongside the ship, .....Tióh óa chûn piⁿ,.....着倚船邊

Give this order to the chief mate,..... { Chit tiuⁿ toaⁿ tióh / kau tōa hé, ..... } 此張單着交大夥

Where does the ship lie ?.....Chûn pha tóh-lóh ?.....船拋何處

100 bales of cotton, .....Chít pah pau mîⁿ hoe,.....一伯包綿花

3,000 piculs of rice, .....Saⁿ chheng tàⁿ bí,.....三仟担米

Take care and don't let the cotton get wet,..... { Sòe jī, mîⁿ-hoe m̄ / thang hō· í / tâm,..... } 謹慎綿花不可令伊濕

Have you weighed the rice ?...Bí, ū kè niūⁿ bô ?.....米有過量無

One bag 120 catties,.....Chít tē pah jī kun,.....一袋百二斤

Is that net quantity ?.....Hit-ê chēng-tāng á bē ?彼個净重也未

No, it includes the bag,.....Bô, liên tē sn̄g,.....無連袋算

Deliver 300 bundles to him,....Tióh kau i saⁿ pah pau,着交伊三百包

When you deliver the goods, count the tallies,..... { Lí kau hè, tióh sn̄g tiû, 你交貨着算籌

Get twenty men to pack..... { Kiò jī cháp lâng lâi / khóan,..... } 叫二十人來欵

Tell the compradore to pay them,..... { Kah gûn-kūi sn̄g / chiⁿ hō· i,..... } 使銀櫃算錢與伊

You must keep your eyes on those coolies,..... { Lí tióh tok hit-ê / lâng kang, ..... } 你着督彼個人工

Mark all the bags,..... { Tē, lóng-chóng / tióh thg jī-hō,.... } 茶俱皆着印字號

Don't turn the boxes upside down,..... { Siuⁿ, m̄ thang tò-péng,.... } 箱不可反轉

Digitized by Google

# A DICTIONARY OF SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL VERBS AND ADJECTIVES IN THE AMOY DIALECT.

---

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Abandon, | Kù-choán, | 拒絶 |
| Abhor, | Oàn-hūn, | 怨恨 |
| Abide, | Khiā-khí, teh khiā, | 住居　的住 |
| Able, | Ōe, ū pún-sū, ū châi-tiāu, | 能　有本事　有才調 |
| Abolish, | Hòe-bô, tû-khì, thiet-khì, | 廢無　除去　撤去 |
| Abominable, | Khó-hūn, khó$^{n}$-ò$^{n}$, put-kham, | 可恨　可惡　不堪 |
| Abound, | Ūchōe chōe, chhiong-sēng, | 有多多　充盛 |
| Abridge, | Kán-chiét, khah kán. | 簡捷　較簡 |
| Abrogate, | Hòe-bô, | 廢無 |
| Abscond, | Tô-cháu, thau-cháu, thoat-cháu, | 逃走　偷走　脫走 |
| Absent, | Bô-tī-teh, | 無在的 |
| Abstruse, | Chhim-tîm, | 深沉 |
| Absurd, | Bô hȧp lí, khong khám, koāi-koāi, | 無合理　空坎 |
| „ how, | Khí iú chhú lí, | 豈有此理 |
| Abundant, | Chhiōng-sēng, chīn-chhōe | 充盛　盡多 |
| Abuse, rail at, | Lóe-mē$^{n}$, chiù-chhàm, | 咒罵　咒讖 |
| Abuse, ill treat, | Phái$^{n}$ khóan-thāi, pō-jiók, | 惡欵待　暴辱 |
| Accept, | Siū, siu, | 受　收 |
| Accidental, | Chhàu-khám, chhàu-tú-khám, | 湊巧　湊抵巧 |
| Accompany, walk with, | Sa$^{n}$ kap kiâ$^{n}$, | 相與行 |
| „ as a companion, | Chòe phoā$^{n}$ kiâ$^{n}$, | 作伴行 |
| Accompany, as an inferior, | Kun-sûi, kun-tè, | 跟隨　跟從 |

Digitized by Google

Accompany, a friend on leaving, Sàng,..... 送
„ a funeral,.....Sàng-chòng,..... 送葬
Accomplish,.....Chiâⁿ, pān bêng-pék,..... 成 辦明白
Accumulate,.....Chek-chū, chek-thiok,..... 積聚 積蓄
Accurate,.....Lóng tióh, bô chhò,..... 皆是 無錯
Accuse,.....Tâu-lâng (lâng enclit.)..... 投人
„ before a magistrate,....phah koaⁿ si,..... 打官司
Accustom,..... {Koàiⁿ-sì, sék-hâng, koàn-siók,.....} 慣勢 熟行 慣熟
Ache,.....Sng, thiàⁿ, thàng-thiàⁿ, 痠 痛 痛痛
Acid,.....Sng,..... 酸
Acquaint,..... {Thong-ti, pò, kah lâng kóng,} 通知 報 令人講
Acquire,.....Tit-tióh,..... 得着
Acquit,.....Tháu-pàng, pàng i khì, 解放 放伊去
Acrid,.....Loáh,..... 辣
Act,.....Chòe, kiâⁿ,..... 做 行
„ plays,.....Poaⁿ-hì, chòe-hì,..... 演戲 做戲
Active,.....Oàh-tāng, liâm-chiáp,..... 活動 就緊
Acute,.....Leng-thong, thong-thàu,... 靈通 通透
Adapt ones self, able to, {Tn̂g chìh koan, oán-choán, pién siēn thong,..} 轉舌關 宛轉 變善通
Add,.....Ke, ke-thiⁿ,..... 加 加添
Adhere, stick to,.....Liâm,..... 粘
Adjacent,.....Kūn-óa,..... 近倚
Adjoin,.....Saⁿ liên,..... 相連
Adjudge,.....Sím-phoàⁿ, phoàⁿ-toàn,..... 審判 判斷
Adjust,..... {Chê-chéng, chéng-chòe, chéng-tùn,.....} 齊整 整齊 整頓
Admit,..... {Jīn, pàng i jíp, hō· i jip,} 認 放伊入 與伊入
Admonish,.....Kéng-kài,..... 警誡
Adopted child,.....Bêng-ê, iúⁿ-ê, áⁿ-ê,..... 螟的 養的

Digitized by Google

Adore,..... {Kèng-pài, pài, hok-sāi,.....} 敬拜 拜 服事

Adorn,..... {Chhòng khì sóng, siu-chéng,.....} 創的爽 修整

Adroit,.....Khiáu, ki-khiáu,..... 巧

Adulterate,.... {Thàu pát míh, bo chheng, bô sûn, bo choan,..} 參別物 無清 無純 無專

Advance,.....Chìn-chêng,..... 進前

Advantageous,.....Ū lī-ek,..... 有利益

Advertise,..... {Chhut jī péh, sì-kòe kóng,.....} 出字白 四處言

Advise,.....Khó͘-khùg,..... 苦勸

Affable,.....Jìn-jiá, chhiò-tāⁿ,.....

Afraid,.....Kiaⁿ, ..... 驚

Agree, (in opinion,).....Saⁿ tèng ì, saⁿ háp,.....相合意 相合

„ (on good terms,).....Hô-hó,..... 和好

„ climate not,.....Chiáh m̄ tióh chúi thó͘,..... 食不着水土

Agreeable,.....Háh-pî, tèng-ì,..... 合脾 中意

Aid,..... {Am, âⁿ, kam, saⁿ chān, pang-chān,} 監 相助 帮助

Airy, cool,..... {Chhiu-chhìn, liâng-léng, im-léng,.....} 乘凉 凉冷 陰冷

Alight, from a horse,.....Lóh bé,..... 落馬

Alive,.....Oáh,..... 活

Allay thirst,.....Chí-khoah,..... 止渴

Allot,.....Hun-phài,..... 分派

Allow,.....Chún, ún,..... 准 許

Allure, to good,.....Ín-chhōa,..... 引率

„ to evil,.....Ín-íu,..... 引誘

Ally,.....Saⁿ ūi, hōe-siā,..... 相助 會社

Almighty,.....Túk hāng ōe,..... 各項能

Alter,..... {Kóe, piènīūⁿ, oāⁿ khóan, pièn-khóan,..} 改 變樣 換欵 變欵

„ one's intention,.....Tn̂g-ì,..... 轉意

Amiable,.....Khó-chhú,..... 可取

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Amputate, | Chām-tn̄g, chhò-tn̄g, | 斬斷　剉斷 |
| Amuse, | Iû-siûⁿ, kóe sim bn̄, | 解心悶 |
| Angle, | Tiò-hî, | 釣魚 |
| Angry, | Siū-khì, sái-sèng, hoat-sèng, | 怒氣　使性　發性 |
| Animated, | Phiau-phiet, hoat-phoat, | 活潑 |
| Annihilate, | Biét-bô, | 滅無 |
| Announce, | Pò, sì-kòe thoân, | 報　四處傳 |
| Annoy, | Chhòng-tī, kāng, | 創治 |
| Annual, | Tak nîⁿ, nîⁿ-nîⁿ, | 各年　年年 |
| Annul, | Hòe-bô, | 廢無 |
| Answer, | Ìn, ìn-tap, | 應　應答 |
| Antique, | Kó· lâu phauh, | |
| Anxious, | Khoà-ì, khoà-sim, khoà-liām, | 掛意　掛心 |
| Apathetic, | Sí-sng, sí-bái, | 死霜　死歹 |
| Appeal to higher authority, | Siōng-khòng, | 上控 |
| Appear, | Chhut-hiēn, | 出現 |
| Appoint, | Siet-líp | 設立 |
| Apprehend, | Liáh, hiáu-tit, | 拿　曉得 |
| Approach, | Óa-lâi, kūn-óa, | 倚來　近倚 |
| Argue, | Piēn-lūn, piēn, | 辯論　辯 |
| Arise, | Khí-lâi, | 起來 |
| Arrange, | Pâi-liét, tiāⁿ-tióh, | 排列　定着 |
| Arrest, | Liáh, | 拿 |
| Arrive, | Kàu, | 到 |
| Artful, intriguing, | Kan-chù, hó kè tì, | 奸詐　好計 |
| Ascend, | Chiūⁿ, peh-chiūⁿ, | 上　登上 |
| Ashamed, | Kièn-siàu, bô bīn kháng, | 羞恥 |
| Ask, enquire, | Mn̄g, | 問 |
| „ for, | Thó, | 討 |
| Assail, | Kong-kek, tí-ték, | 攻擊　抵敵 |
| Assassinate, | Àm-chīⁿ thâi lâng, | 暗殺人 |
| Assemble, | Chū-chíp | 聚集 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Assiduous, | Khûn, khûn-kín, | 勤 勤謹 |
| Assist, | See aid. | |
| Associate, with a person, | Kau-pôe, ū óng lâi, | 交陪 有往來 |
| Atone for, | Siók chōe, | 贖罪 |
| „ „ crime by merit, | Chiong kong pó· chōe, | 將功補罪 |
| Attack, | Kong-kek, tí-ték, | 攻擊 抵敵 |
| Attentive, | Koan-sim, sio sim / hāu lô, | 關心 小心効勞 |
| Audacious, | Ká$^{n}$, chhiòng-hêng, | 敢 縱橫 |
| Avaricious, | Tham-sim, tham-châi, | 貪心 |
| Average, | Khien-ûn, am-lâi kah-khì, | |
| Avoid, | Bién-tit, siám-pī, | 免得 閃避 |
| Awake, | Chhí$^{n}$, cheng-sîn, | 醒 精神 |
| Aware, | Tiu$^{n}$-tî, tî-hông, | 張防 馳防 |
| Awkward, | Chhún-pūn, | 蠢笨 |
| Awry. | Oai, | 歪 |
| Azure, | Chhi$^{n}$-sek, | 青色 |
| Back out of a matter, | The, | 推 |
| Backbite, | Húi-pòng, | 誹謗 |
| Bad, | Phái$^{n}$, bái, | 惡 |
| Bail, | Sía nía$^{n}$ chn̄g, / chhut nía$^{n}$ chn̄g, | 寫領狀 出領狀 |
| Bait, | Jī, | 餌 |
| Bake, | Pek, | 煏 |
| Balance an account, | Tùi-tû, | 對除 |
| Bald, | Thut lû, | 禿驢 |
| Bale out, (as water,) | Iú$^{n}$, | 舀 |
| Banish, | Chhiong-kun, tô·, liû, | 充軍 徒 流 |
| Baptize, | Kiâ$^{n}$ sóe lé, | 行洗禮 |
| Bare, | Kng kng, | 光光 |
| Bark, | Pūi, | 吠 吠 |
| Barren, | Thûn-bú, bô seng sán, | 無生產 |
| „ (land,) | Sán, | 瘦 |
| Barter, | Tùi oā$^{n}$, | 對換 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Base, | Hā-liû, hā-chiēn, | 下流　下賤 |
| Bashful, | ùi kièn siàu, ùi siáu jîn, | 畏愧恥　畏小人 |
| Bathe, | Châng-ék, sóe-ék, | 沐浴　洗浴 |
| Bear, to bring forth, | Siⁿ, | 生 |
| „ with, endure, | Thun-lún, | 吞忍 |
| Beat, | Phah, kòng, | 打　扛 |
| „ conquer, | Iâⁿ, | 勝 |
| Beaten, | Su, | 負 |
| Beautiful, | Hó khoàⁿ, súi, piau-tì, | 好看　美　縹緻 |
| Beckon, | Chio, iét, | 招 |
| Becoming, | Háp-gî, hap-sit, hó-sè, | 合宜　合式　好勢 |
| Bedaub, | Bak kiaⁿ-lâng, phah lâ-sâm, | 染汚穢　打汚穢 |
| Beg, | Thó, khit-chiáh, pun-chiáh, | 討　乞食　分食 |
| Beguile, | Phièn, moâⁿ-phièn, | 騙　瞞騙 |
| Behaved, well, | Hó ka-sī, hó kú tông, koai | 好教示　好舉動 |
| Behead. | Thâi-thâu, chûi-thâu, thām-thâu, | 殺頭　截頭　斬頭 |
| Behold, | Khoàⁿ, | 看 |
| Belch, | Phah-eh, thó͘-eh, | 打噎 |
| Believe, | Sìn, | 信 |
| Belong to, | Siók, | 屬 |
| Bend, a thing, | At-khiau, áu-khiau, | 折曲　拗曲 |
| „ over, | Àⁿ, | 俯 |
| Benefit, | Lī-ek, | 利益 |
| Benevolent, | Ū jûn ài, jîn-chû, | 有仁愛 |
| Bequeath, | Lâu ke-hé, pàng giáp, | 遺家業　放業 |
| Beseech, | Khún-kiû, | 懇求 |
| Beset, | ûi tióh, | 圍着 |
| Best, | Tē it hó, siōng hó, | 第一好　上好 |
| Bestow, | Hō͘, súiⁿ-sû, sàng, | 與　賞賜　送 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Betray inform upon, | Thàu lâng, chhut siū, | 透人 出鞘 |
| „ one's trust, | Sit-sìn, | 失信 |
| Betroth, | Chiáh tiāⁿ, | 行聘 |
| Better, | Khah hó, khah tióh, | 較好 較着 |
| Beware, | {Tì-hông, tiuⁿ-tū, koan-hông,} | 馳防 張防 觀防 |
| Bewitched, | Tióh iau, | 着妖 |
| Bid, tell, | Kah, hoan-hù | 使 吩咐 |
| Big, | Tōa | 大 |
| Bind, | Pák | 縛 |
| „ the feet, | Pák kha, | 縛脚 |
| „ a book, | Kap-chheh, tèng-chheh, | 夾册 釘册 |
| Bisect, | {Choéh chòe nāg tīg, chām pêng,} | 截做二半 斬平 |
| Bite, | Kā, | 咬 |
| Bitter, | Khó, | 苦 |
| Black, | O | 烏 |
| Blame | Hiâm, | 嫌 |
| Blaspheme, | Siet-tók, | 褻瀆 |
| Blaze, | Hé-ōng, hé-iām | 火旺 火焰 |
| Bleach | Phiò péh, | 漂白 |
| Blear eyed | âng bák kiⁿ | 紅目乾 |
| Bleed, | Lâu huih | 流血 |
| Blend | Saⁿ chham, sa lām, | 相參 相濫 |
| Bless, | Siúⁿ-sù hok-khì, | 賞賜福氣 |
| Blind, | Chhiⁿ-mîⁿ, | 瞽目 |
| Blindfold, | Ng súi hî, | |
| Blink, | Chhiáuh chhiáuh niⁿh, | |
| Blister, | Puh-phā, | |
| Blossom, | Khui-hoe, | 開花 |
| Blot, | Bak tioh bák, | 染着墨 |
| „ out, | Chhat, | 擦 |
| Blow, as wind, | Chhe, | 差 |
| „ with the mouth, | Pûn, | 噴 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Blow, the nose, | Chhìng phīⁿ, chhèng-phīⁿ, | 散鼻 |
| Blue, | Lâm sek, | 藍色 |
| Blunt, | Tun, tó-mîⁿ | 鈍 |
| Blush, | Hoat hōng, | 發紅 |
| Boast, | Phín-phóng, chū-khoa | 自衒　自誇 |
| Boil, water, | Kún, | 滾 |
| „ as an egg, | Sáh, | 熟 |
| Bold, | Tōa táⁿ, káⁿ, | 大胆　敢 |
| Bolt, | Chhoàⁿ, | 閂 |
| Bore, as with a gimlet, | Chìng, | 鑽 |
| Born, to be, | Chhut sì, siⁿ, | 出世　生 |
| Borrow, | Chioh-lâi, | 借來 |
| Bother, | Kāng, chhòng-tī, | |
| Boundless, | Bô hān liōng, | 無限量 |
| Bow, as Chinese, | Chhiùⁿ-jiā, | 揖拜 |
| Box with the fist, | Phah kûn, | 打拳 |
| „ the ears, | Koat hī-á, | 抉耳 |
| „ the face, | Sièn chhùi-phóe, | 抉臉 |
| „ put in a, | Chng, | 裝 |
| Brackish, | Kiâm-siap, | 鹽澁 |
| Brag, | {Chū-khoa, phín / phóng, hièn, } | 自誇　自衒　衒 |
| Brand, | Chhiah-jī, tàng-jī, | 鑿字　當字 |
| Brave, | Hó táⁿ, ióng-béng, | 好胆　勇猛 |
| Bray, | Hoⁿ, | |
| „ in a mortar, | Lûi, géng, | 擂　研 |
| Brazenfaced, | {Kāu bīn phê, tōa / bīn sîn, } | 厚面皮　大面神 |
| Break, | Phoà, kòng-phoà, phah-phoà | 破　打破 |
| „ in two as a rope, | Tūng, | 斷 |
| „ a stick, | At-chíh, | 折斷 |
| „ wind, | Pàng phùi, | |
| „ to shivers, | Phah chhùi chhùi, | 打碎碎 |
| „ one's word, | Sit-sìn, | 失信 |

Digitized by Google

Breathe,.....Chhóan-khùi,.....喘氣

Bribe, a magistrate,.....Pò·-lō·,.....賄賂

„ any one,.....{Bóe-soàⁿ, siep āu chhiú, sái-lō·,.....}買線 賄賂

„ receive a,.....Siū-iū,.....受賄

Bright,.....Kng-kng, kim-kim,.....光光 金金

Bring,.....See Sect. XI.

Brisk,.....Oáh-tāng,.....活動

Brittle,.....Chhè,.....脆

Broad,.....Khoah,.....濶

Brown,.....Chhiah sek,.....赤色

Bruise, wound,.....Siong, phah-siong,.....傷 打傷

Brush,.....Bín,.....刷

„ up dirt,.....Put,.....

Build,.....Khí chhù,.....築室

Bulge,.....Phòng,.....凸

Bully,.....{Sái-tiāⁿ, sak-sau, sái sek chúi,.....}使性 使色水

Buoyant,.....Ōe phû,.....能浮

Burdensome,.....Oh-tit tng,.....難得當

Burn,.....Sio, hoh, haⁿh,.....燒

Burnish,.....Boâ kng, boâ kim,.....磨光 磨金

Burst,.....Líh-khui,.....裂開

Bury,.....{Tâi, chhut soaⁿ, chòng, bâi-chòng,.....}埋 出山 葬 埋葬

Bustle,.....{Chhong-hông, chhong-bông,.....}倉徨 倉茫

Busy,.....Ū tāi chì,.....有事

Button,.....Liú,.....鈕

Buy,.....Bóe,.....買

„ rice,.....Tiáh bí,.....糴米

„ wine,.....Tah,.....搭

Buzz,.....Hng hng kiò, hoⁿ hoⁿ kiò,....

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Calculate, | Sùg-siàu, sùg, | 算數 算 |
| Calk, | That-lāu, | 塞漏 |
| Call, | Kiò, hoah, | 叫 嚇 |
| „ on a person, | Thàm, pài-hāu, | 探 拜候 |
| Callous, | Ngī-sim, | 勁心 |
| Calumniate, | Húi-pòng, | 毀謗 |
| Can, | Ōe, | 能 |
| Cannot, | Bōe, bōe ōe, | 不 不能 |
| Capacious, | Khui-khoà$^{n}$, | 開曠 |
| Capitulate, | Tâu-hâng, | 投降 |
| Capsize, | Khi-lóh-khì, | 傾落去 |
| Capture a vessel, | Khan chûn, | 牽船 |
| Careful, | Soè-jī, chú-soè, bô hò$^{n}$ hiá$^{n}$, tiám-tîn, | 細字 仔細 |
| Careless, | Bóng-tóng, chhong-pōng, hò$^{n}$-hiá$^{n}$, | 莽攏 倉卒 |
| Carry, | See Sect. XI. (page 22). | |
| Carve, | Khek, | 刻 |
| Cast down, | Hiet kák, hiet-khì, chóh, | 委去 擲去 |
| „ „ in mind, | Sit chì, lóe-chì, sit-hèng, | 失志 餒志 失興 |
| Cast, metals, | Chù, | 鑄 |
| „ anchor, | Pha-tià$^{n}$, tok-tià$^{n}$, | 拋錨 |
| Castrate, | Iam, | 閹 |
| Catch, seize, | Liáh, | 拿 |
| „ a ball, | Sîn, | 接 |
| „ a cold, | Kám-hong, kám-tióh, kám-mō$^{n}$, | 感風 感着 感冒 |
| Cause, | Hō, | 與 |
| Cauterize, | Kù, | |
| Cautious, | Sòe-sim, chú-sòe, | 細心 仔細 |
| Cease, | Hioh, soah, thêng, | 宿 息 停 |
| Celebrated, | Ū miâ$^{n}$-sia$^{n}$, ū bûn-bêng, | 有名聲 有聞名 |

Digitized by Google

Censure,.....Hiâm,.....嫌

Centre,.....Tiong-kan, tiong-ng,.....中間 中央

Certain,.....Ún-tàng, tek-khak,.....允當 的確

Chain,.....Koà-liēn,.....掛鍊

Challenge,.....Chièn-chu,.....戰書

Change,.....Kóe-pi$^{n}$, kóe-oā$^{n}$, oā$^{n}$,..... 改變 改換 換

„ one's mind,..... Pièn-ì, tńg ì, hoán-koà,..... 變意 轉意 反卦

„ one's disposition,.....Hê sim tńg ì,..... 回心轉意

Changeable,..... Hoán hok bû siông, bô tēng kièn,..... 反覆無常 無定見

Charitable,.....Hó-sim, hò$^{n}$-siēn, phó͘-sì,..好心 好善

Chapped hands,.....Chhiú pit.....

Chase,.....Tui, jip,.....追

Chaste,.....Chheng-chiet, chèng-keng,清節 正經

Chat,.....Tâm-giên,.....

Cheap,.....Pan-gî, choā$^{n}$, siók,.....便宜 賤

Cheapen,..... Chhut khah chío, tó-thoâ$^{n}$,..... 出較少 反攏

Cheat,.....Phiên,.....騙

Cheerful,..... Chhiò-bī-sī, chheng-sim-toâ$^{n}$,.. 但知笑 清心彈

Cherish,.....Iú$^{n}$-chhī,.....養飼

Chew,.....Pō͘, mauh,.....哺

Chilly,.....Ka-iam ka-iam,.....毛簪竪

Chirp,.....Chiúh chiúh háu,.....

Choke,.....Ké$^{n}$-tióh, khê-teh,.....

Choose,.....Kéng, kéng-soán,.....簡 簡選

Chop off,.....Chām-tńg,.....斷

Circular,.....în,.....圓

Circuitous,.....Oan-oat,.....灣挖

Digitized by Google

Circulate,..... {Sì ûi ūn-tōng, / sì ûi pò-iông,....} 四圍運動 四圍播揚

Civil,.....Ū lé lō·, ū lé sò·,....有禮路 有禮數

Clamorous,.....Jióng, hōa-hōa jióng,.....嚷

Clandestine,.....Àm-chī$^{n}$, iap-siap,.....暗靜

Clash,.....Chhîm,.....

Claw,.....Jiàu$^{n}$,.....

Clean,.....Chheng-khì,.....清潔

Cleanse,.....Sóe chheng-khì,.....洗清潔

Clear,.....Bêng, chheng,.....明 清

Clear headed,.....Cheng-thong,.....精通

Clear up (weather,).....Chheng-chhái,.....清彩

Cleave,.....Phoà, phoà-khui,.....破 破開

Clever,..... {Gâu, chhang-miâ$^{n}$, sek, / thong,.....} 賢 聰明 通

Climb up,.....Peh-chiū$^{n}$,.....登上

Climb over,.....Poâ$^{n}$,.....踰

Clinch, fist,.....Ní$^{n}$h kûn-thâu-bú,.....執拳

„ a nail,.....Teng-bé aú-khiau,.....釘尾拗曲

Cling to,.....Lám, khî$^{n}$,.....攬 拎

Clip,.....Ka, chién,.....鉸 剪

Close, as a door,.....Koai$^{n}$,.....關

„ a book,.....Háp,.....合

„ a matter,.....Siu-tiû$^{n}$, oân-kiók,.....收場 完局

Clothe,.....Chhēng sa$^{n}$-á-khò·,.....穿衣褲

Cloudy,..... {Hûn tà bát bát, / lóng sī hûn, o·-im,.....} 雲罩密密 皆是雲 烏陰

Clumsy ..... {Bōng chōng, / chhún-pūn, / chhi$^{n}$-kông,....} 鹵莽 妄狀 生狂

Coagulate,.....Kiên kui tè,.....凝成塊

Coarse,.....Chho·, chho·-siók, tai,..粗 粗俗 蠢

Coax,.....Ko·-chiâ$^{n}$, iu$^{n}$-siû$^{n}$, po-so,.....

Digitized by Google

Coerce,..... {Ah-láh, kiông-ah, / kiông-kah,.....} 狎蠟 强狎 强使

Coin,.....Chù chîⁿ,..... 鑄錢

Cold,.....Koâⁿ, chhìn,..... 寒 冷

Collect,.....Khioh,..... 拾

„ taxes,.....Siū tē cho·,..... 收地租

Collide,..... {Saⁿ-tōng, saⁿ khàp-tióh, tīng-tióh,.....} 相動 相抵着 擋着

Comb,.....Soe-thâu,..... 梳頭

Combat,.....Saⁿ-thâi,..... 相戰

Combine for bad purposes,.....Kiet-tóng,..... 結黨

Come,.....Lâi,..... 來

Comely,.....Súi, kiau-kiáh,..... 美 嬌舉

Comfort,.....An-ùi,..... 安慰

Comfortable,.....Khoàⁿ oáh,..... 快活

„ in circumstances, Chheng-êng,..... 清閑

Command,.....Hoan-hù, bēng-lēng,..... 吩咐 命令

Commit crime,.....Hoān chōe,..... 犯罪

„ to memory,.....Ōe liām tit,..... 能背誦

„ to prison,.....Siu-kaⁿ, koaiⁿ-kaⁿ,..... 收監 關監

Common,.....Pêng-siông, pîⁿ-siûⁿ,..... 平常

Communicate,..... {Pò, thong-ti, / ke kóng,.....} 報 通知 對他講

Compare,.....Pí, pí-phēng,..... 比 比較

Compass about,.....Ûi-tióh,..... 圍着

Compassionate,.....Lîn-bín,..... 憐憫

Compel,.....Ah-láh,..... 狎蠟

Compensate,.....Pê,..... 賠

Compete,..... {Tàu saⁿ chiⁿ, tién / pún sū .....} 鬪相爭 展本領

Complain,.....Tâu, háu-oan,..... 投 喊寃

Complete,.....Chòe-chiâⁿ,..... 做成

Compliant,..... {Sūn-jîn-ì, ūi / ài tek sit,.....} 順人意 不欲得失

Complicated,.....Tîⁿ, kau-tîⁿ,..... 纏 交纏

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Comprehend, | Ōe hiáu-tit, | 能曉得 |
| Comprehensive, | Pau-hâm, | 包含 |
| Compress, | Teh, | 壓 |
| Concave, | Na$^{n}$h, | 凹 |
| Conceal, | Khùg-bát, | 藏密 |
| Conceive, | Siū$^{n}$-chhut, siū-thai, | 思出　受胎 |
| Concern me, does not, | Kap góa bô kan-siáp, | 與我無干涉 |
| Conciliate, | Káng-hô, khoàn-hô, | 講和　勸和 |
| Conclude an affair, | Siu-tiû$^{n}$, oân-kiók, | 收場　完局 |
| Condemn, | Gí chōe, | 擬罪 |
| Conduct, lead, | Chhōa, khan, | 娶　牽 |
| Confess, | Jīn, | 認 |
| Confide in, | Oá-khò, oá-loā, | 倚靠　倚賴 |
| Confined, be, | Chē io tháng, | 坐腰桶 |
| Confiscate, | Chhiong-koa$^{n}$, | 充官 |
| Confused, | Jû chhiáng chhiáng, loān-loān, hūn-cháp, | 亂亂　混雜 |
| Confute, | Pien-tó, pok-tó, | 辯倒　駁倒 |
| Congeal, | Kiên, | 凝 |
| Congenial, | Siāng-sim, | 同心 |
| Congratulate, | Kiong-hí, | 恭喜 |
| Congregate, | Chū-chíp, | 聚集 |
| Conjecture, | Ioh, phah-sùg, chhai, | 猜　打算 |
| Conjure, | Pì$^{n}$ kâu lāng, chòe pá hì., | 變猿弄　做飽戲 |
| Connect, | Liên, sa$^{n}$-liên, chiap-soà, | 連　相連 |
| Conquer, | Iâ$^{n}$, khah-iâ$^{n}$, | 勝　較勝 |
| Conscientious, | Siên-liông, ū thien liông, | 善良　有天良 |
| Consecrate, | Hiên hō· siōng-tè, | 獻與上帝 |
| Consent, | Ún, chún, | 許　准 |
| Consider, | Siū$^{n}$, phah-sùg, káng-kiù, | 思　打算　講究 |
| Considerate, | Thé-thiap lâng ê chêng, | 體貼人之情 |
| Consign a vessel, | Chûn óa hâng, | 船倚行 |

Digitized by Google

Console, ..... An-ùi, ..... 安慰

Consistent, ..... Sí chiong jû it, ..... 始終如一

Conspire, ..... {Siet-kè, thong bô· chō kè, àm-bô·, .....} 設計 通謀造計 暗謀

Constant, ..... Siông-siông, ..... 常常

Constrain, ..... Ah-láh, kiông-kah, ..... 狎蠟 强使

Consult with, ..... {Siong-liông, chham-siông, su-niû$^{n}$, .....} 商量 恭商 思量

Contagious, ..... {Ai tò· lâng, ài kè lâng, .....} 欲度人 欲過人

Contaminate, ..... Bak-tióh, ..... 染着

Contemn, ..... {Khoà$^{n}$ khin, bák teh bô, .....} 看輕 目地無

Contend, ..... {Sa$^{n}$-chi$^{n}$, pò-chhùi, tak-kháu, } 相爭 報嘴 角口

Contented, ..... Ti-chiok, ..... 知足

Contentious, ..... Ài chhióng sū, ..... 好聳事

Continue, ..... Iu-goân an-ni$^{n}$, ..... 依然如此

Contract, ..... Líp-iok, baúh, ..... 立約

Contradict, ..... Chì$^{n}$, .....

„ oneself, ..... Ka-kī bâu-tún, ..... 自相矛盾

Contrary, ..... Tùi-hoán, ûi-kéh, ..... 違逆

Contrast, ..... Pí-phēng, sa$^{n}$ pí, ..... 比較 相比

Contribute, ..... Tôe-iên, koan-tôe, ..... 題捐 捐題

Contrite, ..... Chhim hoán hóe, ..... 深反悔

Contrive, ..... Kè bô·, siet-hoat, ..... 計謀 設法

Convenient, ..... Sūn-piēn, sūn-sè, ..... 順便 順勢

Converse, ..... Kóng-ōe, ..... 講話

Convert, ..... Kám-hoà, ..... 感化

Convex, ..... Phòng, ..... 凸

Cook, ..... Chú, ..... 煮

Cool, ..... {Chhiu-c$^{h}$hìn, léng, liâng-lé$^{ng}$, .....} 乘凉 冷 凉冷

„ by blowing, ..... Pûn hō· i léng, ..... 噴與伊冷

Digitized by Google

Copy, ..... Chhau, ..... 抄
Cork, ..... That, ..... 塞
Corpulent, ..... Pûi, ..... 肥
Correct, ..... Kóe, toan-chiàⁿ, bô m̄ tióh, bô sit kak-chhak, .. 改 端正 無不着 無失角察
„ for a fault, ..... Hoát, khièn-chek, ..... 罰 譴責
Correspond, by letter, ..... Phoe-sìn òng-lāi, ..... 書信往來
Corrupt, ..... Hiù-noāⁿ, chhàu-noāⁿ, siâ, ..... 臭爛 邪
Cost, ..... Tát ..... 值
Costive, ..... Pì-kiet, ..... 閉結
Costly, ..... Put-chí tát chîⁿ, pó-pòe, ..... 不止值錢 寶貝
Cough, ..... Sàu, ..... 嗽
Could, ..... Ōe, ..... 能
Count, ..... Sìng, ..... 算
Countless, ..... Sìng bōe liáu, sìng bōe oân, ..... 算不了 算不完
Courageous, ..... Hó-táⁿ, ióng-béng, ..... 好胆 勇猛
Courteous, ..... Ū bûn-lí, ū lé-sò, ... 有文理 有禮數
Cover, ..... Khàm, ..... 蓋
Covert, ..... Tham, ..... 貪
Covetous, ..... Tham-sim, ..... 貪心
Cowardly, ..... Sío táⁿ, bô táⁿ, ..... 小胆 無胆
Cracked, ..... Pit, .....
Crafty, ..... Im-thim-tók, ..... 琛陰毒
Crawl, ..... Sô, pê, ..... 爬
Crazy, ..... Siáu, thâm-loān, ..... 癡
Creak, ..... Tân, ..... 鳴
Crease, ..... Jiâu, ū hûn, ..... 縐 有痕
Create, ..... Chhòng-chō ..... 創造
Creep, ..... Pê, sô, ..... 爬
„ through, ..... Nìng khì, ..... 穿去
Crimson, ..... Tōa âng sek, tái âng sek, ..... 大紅色

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Crisp, | So | 蘇 |
| Croak, | Ok-ok, oàk-oák, | 呱呱 |
| Crooked, | Oan khiau, oai phîn phîn, | 灣曲 |
| Cross, | Kè, siū-khì, | 過　怒氣 |
| Crosswise, | Thán-hoâi$^{n}$, | 橫 |
| Crouch, | Khû, | 屈 |
| Crow, | Thî, | 啼 |
| Crowded, | Lāu-jiét, oéh-khoéh, | 鬧熱　擠擁 |
| Crucify, | Tèng síp jī kè, | 釘十字架 |
| Cruel, | Châu-jím | 殘忍 |
| Crumple, | Jiók, phah-jiâu, | 打縐 |
| Crush, | Teh, tak, | 壓 |
| Cry, | Háu, thî-khàu, / lâu bák sái, | 哮　啼哭　流目淬 |
| Cultivate the soil, | Choh-chhân, | 耕田 |
| Cunning, | Khiáu, kan-khiáu, | 巧　奸巧 |
| Curb, as horses, | Lék, | 勒 |
| „ as persons | Iok-sok, | 束約 |
| Curdle, | Kiên ka nñg tè, | 凝成塊 |
| Cure, | I, I-hó, | 醫　醫愈 |
| „ fish, | Chau hî, | 糟魚 |
| Curl up, roll up, | Kñg, | 捲 |
| Curse | Chiù-chó', chiù-mē$^{n}$, | 咒詛　咒罵 |
| Cut, | Koah, | 割 |
| Daily, | Jít-jít, ták-jít, | 日日　各日 |
| Dam, | Choh, that, | 作　塞 |
| Damage, | Phah-phái$^{n}$, | 打損 |
| Damp, | Tâm, sip, sip-jūn, | 濕 |
| Dance, | Tiô-thiàu, | 投跳 |
| Dangerous, | Gûi-hiám, lī-hāi, | 危險　利害 |
| Dare, | Ká$^{n}$, | 敢 |
| Daring, very, | Chīn ká$^{n}$, | 眞敢 |
| Dark, | Àm, | 暗 |

Digitized by Google

Darn,.....Bāng,.....網

Date,.....Sía nî$^{n}$-kō,.....寫年號

Daub,.....Bak.....染

Dawdle,.....{Thoa-kang, gâu-bong, thoa-thíh,.....}拖工

Dazzle,.....Bak-chiu ūg,.....

Dead,.....Sí, kè-óng kè-sin,.....死

Deaf,.....Chhàu-hī,.....臭耳

Dear,.....Kùi,.....貴

Decay,.....Hiù-noā$^{n}$,.....朽爛

Deceitful,.....{Gâu phiên, chhát sim hê-siū$^{n}$ bīn,.....}善騙 賊心和尙面

Deceive,.....{Moâ$^{n}$, phiên, moâ$^{n}$-phiên,.....}瞞 騙 瞞騙

Decide,.....Phoà$^{n}$-toàn, tiā$^{n}$-tióh,.....判斷 定着

Decline,.....M̄, m̄ tíh,.....不 不要

„ an invitation,.....Sî,.....辭

Decorous,.....Sīn-tiōng, hō. tōng,.....神重 厚重

Decrease,.....Kiám, ná$^{n}$ chío,.....減

Decrepit,.....Ló mō$^{n}$,.....老耄

Deduct,.....Khàu tû,.....扣除

Deep,.....Chhim,.....深

Defame,.....Bû-lōa,.....誣賴

Defeat,.....Iā$^{n}$,.....勝

Defective,.....Bô chiâu-chūg,.....無齊全

Defend,.....{Pó-pì, pó-hō·, chiàu-kò·.....}保庇 保護 照顧

Deficient,.....{Khiàm-kheh, bô kàu-giáh,.....}欠缺 無足額

Deficiency, make up a,.....Pó·-chō·.....補助

Deformed,.....Phoà-siù$^{n}$,.....破相

Defraud,.....Làu, phiên,.....騙

Degrade,.....Lut, kàng,.....黜 降

Dejected,.....Sit-ì, sit-hèng,.....失意 失興

Delay,.....Iên-chhiên, î$^{n}$-tí$^{n}$,.....延遲

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Deliberate, | Siong-liông, su-niû$^{n}$, gī-lūn, | 相量　思量　議論 |
| Delight, | Hoa$^{n}$-hí, | 歡喜 |
| Delighted, | Sim hoe khui, | 心花開 |
| Delirious, | Hong-kông, jiét-kông, | 慌狂　熱狂 |
| Deliver, | Kiù, chín-kiù, | 救　拯救 |
| „ to, | Kau-hō·, kiáu, | 交與 |
| Delude, | Bê-hék, | 迷惑 |
| Demand, | Thó, | 討 |
| Deny, | M̄ jīn, m̄ chē, | 不認　不坐 |
| Depart, | Lī-khui khì, | 離開去 |
| Depend upon, | Oá-khò, | 倚靠 |
| Depraved, | Siâ, | 邪 |
| Deride, | Kì-chhì, | 譏刺 |
| Descend, | Lóh-khì, kàng-lîm, | 下去　降臨 |
| Desert, | Tô-siám, | 逃閃 |
| Desire, | Ài, beh, it-tióh, him-bō·, | 欲　要 |
| Desolate, | Hong-hòe, bô jîn-ien, chhi-chhìn, | 荒廢　無人煙　生清 |
| Despair, | Choát-bāng, | 絕望 |
| Despise, | Khoà$^{n}$-khin, khoà$^{n}$ bô chiū$^{n}$ bák, | 看輕　看不上眼 |
| Destroy, | Húi-khì, biét-bô, | 毀去　滅無 |
| Detain, | Lâu, tau-liû, | 留　投留 |
| Determined, very... | Líp-chì, bat-siū$^{n}$, chip-phiah, chip-ì, | 立志　識思　執僻　執意 |
| Devour, | Thun-chiáh, | 吞食 |
| Die, | Sí, | 死 |
| Different, | Cheng-choáh, koh-iū$^{n}$, | 懸殊　各樣 |
| Difficult, | Oh, kan-kè, | 難 |
| Dig, | Kút, | 掘 |
| Digest, | Siau, siau-hoà, | 消　消化 |
| Dignified, | Tōa-pān, khóng-khài, | 大辦　慷慨 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dilapidated, | Hong-hòe, phoà-sńg, | 荒廢 破損 |
| Dilatory, | Iên-chhiên, iên-tî, iên-oān, | 延遲 延緩 |
| Diligent, | Khûn, khûn-kang, kip-kè, | 勤 勤工 急計 |
| Dilute, | Chham khah póh, thàu khah chía$^{n}$, | 參較薄 透較淡 |
| Dim, | Ba-bū hoe, iá$^{n}$-iá$^{n}$, | 影影 |
| Diminish, | Kiám, | 減 |
| Dip, into, | ùn, | 濡 |
| „ up | Iú$^{n}$, | 舀 |
| Direct, | Chiáng-koán, koán, tít-tít, | 掌管 管 直直 |
| Dirty, | Kia$^{n}$-lâng, lâ-sâm | 汚穢 |
| Disagree, | Put hô, m̄ háp, | 不和 不合 |
| Disband, | Soà$^{n}$-peng, hō· i sì-soà$^{n}$, | 散兵 使伊四散 |
| Discerning, | Lêng-thong, | 靈通 |
| Discharge, | Sî, | 辭 |
| „ cargo, | Chiū$^{n}$ chúi, khí-hè, | 上水 起貨 |
| Discount, | Khàu gûn chúi, | 扣銀水 |
| Discourage, | At tá$^{n}$, hō· i sit-chì, | 折膽 使伊失志 |
| Discouraged, | Lóe-chì, | 餒志 |
| Discriminate, | Hun-piet, | 分別 |
| Discuss, | Piēn-lūn, | 辯論 |
| Disdain, | Khoà$^{n}$-khin, biáu-sī, | 看輕 藐視 |
| Disengaged, | Bô tāi-chī, bô sū, | 無事 |
| Disgrace, | Hō· lâng kièn-siàu, | 使人恥 |
| „ ones parent, | Pō·-jiók tiók pē bú | 暴辱着父母 |
| Disgraceful, | Kièn-siàu ê tāi chì, | 羞恥之事 |
| Disguise, | Pièn khoán, oā$^{n}$ khoán, | 變欵 換欵 |
| Dishonest, | Bô tiong-hō·, bô sêng-sít, | 無忠厚 無誠實 |
| Dislike, | Oàn-hūn, m̄ hoa$^{n}$-hí, | 怨恨 不歡喜 |
| Dislocate, | Thút lûn, | 突輪 |
| Dismal, | Tūng jîn-ien, chhi$^{n}$-chhìn, | 斷人煙 青清 |

Digitized by Google

Dismiss, ..... Sî, ..... 辭
Dismount, ..... Lóh-bé, ..... 下馬
Disobey, ..... {M̄ thàn, ûi-kéh, gék-bēng, ..... } 不從 違逆 逆命
Disobedient, ..... {Ngo·-gék, put hàu, koāi-chūn, ..... } 忤逆 不孝
Disobliging, ..... Ko·-sng, ko·-ták, ..... 孤霜 孤獨
Disorder in, ..... {Cháp-chhùi-chhéng, khîⁿ-khîⁿ khêⁿ-khêⁿ, ..... } 插碎笼
Dispense with, ..... Bién-tit, m̄ sái, ..... 免得 不用
Disperse, ..... Sì-soàⁿ, ..... 四散
Dispirited, ..... Lok-chì, sit-chì, ..... 落志 失志
Display, ..... Chhia-bôa, pâi-chí, ..... 繁華
Displease, ..... Hō· lâng bô hoaⁿ-hí, ..... 令人無歡喜
Dispute, ..... Piēn-pok, kap i chìⁿ, ..... 辯駁 與伊辯
Disreputable, ..... Bô hē-lóh, ..... 無下落
Disrespectful, ..... Put kèng, bú-bān, ..... 不敬 簡慢
Dissemble, ..... Pho· bīn than, ..... 鋪面嫲
Disseminate, ..... Pò-iông, ..... 播揚
Dissimilar, ..... Cheng-choáh, bô tâng, ..... 懸殊 無同
Dissolve, ..... Iûⁿ, ..... 鎔
Dissolute, ..... {Hòng-sù, hòng, chhiòng húi-lūi, } 放肆 放縱 匪類
Distant, ..... Hīng, ..... 遠
Distil, ..... Kek-chiú, ..... 激酒
Distinct, ..... Bêng-láng, ..... 明朗
Distinguish, ..... Hun-piet, ..... 分別
Distribute, ..... Phài, ..... 派
Distrust, ..... Giâu-gî, tî-gî, ..... 狐疑 遲疑
Dive, ..... Bī-chúi, ..... 沫水
Divide, ..... Pun, ..... 分
Divine, ..... Pok-koà, ..... 卜卦
Divorce, ..... Lî-bó·, ..... 離妻
Dizzy, ..... Hîn, ..... 眩
Do, ..... Chòe, kiâⁿ, ..... 做 行

Digitized by Google

Do not, don't, ..... {Bóh-tit, m̄ / thang, bô ēng} 勿得 不可 無用

Dodge, about, ..... Boe, bi, .....

Dogged, ..... {Thien á m̄, kiēn-koai, kiūⁿ-phiah, chiah-kiūⁿ, .....} 健乖 健僻 食健

Domineering, ..... Gók-chiáu, gán-chiáu, ..... 鷎鳥 眼鳥

Doubt, ..... Giâu-gî, ..... 狐疑

Downcast, ..... Lok-chì, sit-chì, ..... 落志 失志

Doze, ..... Bák sā-sī, .....

Drag, ..... Thoa, bán, tioh, ..... 拖 挽

Draw, water, ..... Chhiūⁿ, ..... 浥

„ out a nail, ..... Bán, ..... 挽

„ lots, ..... Liam-khau, ..... 拈鬮

„ a bow, ..... Khui-keng, ..... 開弓

„ as an artist, ..... Ūi, ..... 畫

Dream, ..... Bāng-kìⁿ, bîn-bāng, ..... 夢見 眠夢

Dreary, ..... Léng-tām, chēng-chauh, ... 冷淡 寂寞

Drench, ..... Chìm-chù, ..... 浸注

Dress, ..... Chhēng saⁿ-á-khò· ..... 穿衣褲

Dried, ..... Phak-koaⁿ, ta-lah, pó·, ..... 曝乾 乾了

Drift, ..... Phiau-liû, ..... 漂流

Drill, ..... Chhau-peng, ..... 演兵

Drink, ..... Lim, ..... 飲

Drip ..... Tih, ..... 滴

Drive away, ..... Koáⁿ, ..... 趕

Drizzle, ..... Mng-mng, sap-sap, ..... 微微 颯颯

Drown, ..... Tū-sí, kek-sí, im-sí, ..... 激死 淹死

Drowsy, ..... Ài khùn, ..... 欲睡

Drunk, ..... Chiú-chùi, ..... 酒醉

Dry, ..... Ta, ..... 乾

„ in the sun, ..... Phák jít, ..... 曝日

„ at the fire, ..... Hang, ..... 烘

„ in the air, ..... ìm-n̂g hō· i ta ..... 陰影使伊乾

Dubious, ..... Khó gî, ..... 可疑

Digitized by Google

Dull,.....{Tūn, ut-chut, thiⁿ bâng-bū, ba-bū,.....} 鈍 鬱抑 天濛霧

Dull of apprehension,.....U-choat, chát-pak,..... 迂拙

Dumb,.....é-káu,..... 啞口

Dun,.....Pek-thó, chhui-thó,..... 迫討 推討

Dust,.....Pōaⁿ, chhéng,..... 拂 笔

Dusty,.....Eng-ia,.....

Dutiful,.....Chiàu khí kang,..... 照起工

Dwarf trees,.....{Tiau chhiū bák, ut hoe bák,.....} 雕樹木 鬱花木

Dwell,.....Khiā-khí, tiàm, toà, ... 住居 住 寓

Dye,.....Níⁿ,..... 染

Each,.....Ták-ê,..... 各個

Eager,.....Chīn saⁿh sim,.....

Early,.....Chá,..... 早

Earn money,.....Thàn-chîⁿ, choán-chîⁿ,..... 趁錢

„ a living,.....Thàn chiàh,..... 趁食

Easy,.....Khoài, kōe, iông-īⁿ,.... 快 易 從易

Eat,.....Chiáh,..... 食

Echo,.....Ūn, īn,..... 運 響

Economical,.....Chún-chat,..... 准節

Educate,.....Kà-sī,..... 教示

Efficacious, divinely,.....Siàⁿ, léng-èng,..... 聖 靈應

Elastic,.....Liōng tāi siáu,..... 量大小

Elect,.....Kéng, kéng-soán,..... 簡 簡選

Elegant,.....Siù-khì,..... 秀氣

Eloquent,.....Ū kháu-châi,..... 有口才

Emaciated,.....ûg sng thán, khíh-khíh,..... 黃霜疸

Embark,.....Lóh chûn, chiūⁿ chûn,..... 下船 上船

Embezzle,.....Chhim-ēng, chhim-chhù,... 侵用 侵取

Embrace,.....Phō, moaⁿ,..... 抱

„ an opportunity,.....Thàn lâu pái,..... 從機會

Embroider,.....Siù hoe, ..... 繡花

Emigrate,.....Kè-hoan, chhut-gōa..... 過番 出外

Digitized by Google

Employ,.....Ēng, chhiáⁿ, chhiàⁿ,.....用 請 倩

Empty,.....Khang,.....空

„ out,.....Piàⁿ chhut,.....傾出

Encamp,.....An iâⁿ, an-chē,.....安營 安寨

Encroach upon,.....Chhim-chiàm,.....侵占

Encourage,.....Bién-lē.....勉勵

End,.....{Soah, liáu, oân, chiâⁿ,.....}已 了 完 成

Endeavour,.....Chhì-khoàⁿ,.....試看

Endless,.....Bō͘e soah,.....不息

Endure,.....Thun-lún, iông-ún,.....吞忍 容隱

Energetic,.....Kín-kiuⁿ, liáp-chiáp,.....謹慎

Engage,.....Chhiáⁿ, chhiàⁿ, kò͘, phín,...請 倩 僱

Engrave,.....Khek,.....刻

Enlist,.....Chio bō͘, tâu-kun,.....招募 投軍

Enough,.....Kàu-giáh,.....足額

Enshrine, idol,.....Pút an-ūi,.....佛安位

Enter,.....Jíp,.....入

„ a complaint.....Jíp tiâⁿ,.....入呈

Entertain,.....Khoán-thāi,.....款待

Entice,.....Ín-iú,.....引誘

Entire,.....Chiâu-chn̄g, ka-n̄g,.....齊全

Entitle,.....Chheng-ho͘.....稱呼

Entrap,.....{Tng chiáu á, tng-lâng,.....}當鳥仔 當人

Envy,.....Oàn-tò͘,.....怨妬

Epidemical,.....Sî-khì,.....時氣

Equal,.....Pîⁿ-pîⁿ, pîⁿ-tú-theng,平平 不輸上下

Equitable,.....Kong-tō, kong-pêng,.....公道 公平

Equivocal,.....Bô tiāⁿ-bô tióh,.....無定無着

Eradicate,.....Púih-kun, tn̄g-kun,.....拔根 斷根

Erase,.....{Khau-lau khì, chhat-khì,.....}敲敲去 擦去

Erect,.....Khiā-teh, khí, chiàⁿ,....立的 築 正

Erroneous,.....Chhò, chha-chhok,.....錯 差錯

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Escape, | Tô-cháu, siám-pī, | 逃走 | 閃避 |
| Escort, | Ah, ah-sàng, | 押 | 押送 |
| Essential, | Bóe bién tit, bōe chòe tit, tióh, | 不免得 | 不做得着 |
| Esteem, | Tùi-tiōng, chun-tiōng, | 貴重 | 尊重 |
| Estimate, | Kó·-kè, | 估價 | |
| Eternal, | Éng-oán, | 永遠 | |
| Even, | Pîⁿ, pîⁿ-thâⁿ, | 平 | 平坦 |
| Every one, | Ták lâng, | 各人 | |
| Evil, | Pháiⁿ, | 惡 | |
| Exacting, | Khek-pók, | 刻薄 | |
| Exaggerate, | Ho·-hám, hong-tông, bô teh thang liáh cháng, | 荒唐 | 無處可挪總 |
| Examine, | Chhâ, sèng-chhat, | 查 | 省察 |
| Excel, | Khah iâⁿ, | 較勝 | |
| Exchange, | Tùi oīⁿ, | 對換 | |
| Excite, | Pái-lōng, kiau-so, | 擺弄 | 驕梭 |
| Excommunicate, | Kek-chhut, | 革出 | |
| Excuse, | The, the-sì, | 推 | 推辭 |
| Execute, | Chiâⁿ, ah khì thâi, | 成 | 押去殺 |
| Exercise, | Chhau, chhau-liēn, | 操 | 操鍊 |
| Exert one's self, | Chhut-lát, | 出力 | |
| Exhaust, | Chīn, liáu, | 盡 | 了 |
| Exhort, | Khòng, | 勸 | |
| Expensive, | Só· hùi tōa, kùi, | 使費大 | 貴 |
| Experienced, | Láu-pún, láu-liēn, iét-lék, | 老本 | 老鍊 閱歷 |
| Expert, | Lêng kàn, | 能幹 | |
| Explain, | Kóe-seh, kóe-thiah, | 解說 | 解析 |
| Explode, | Piak-khui, piak-phoà, | 劈開 | 劈破 |
| Export, | Hè chhut kháu, | 貨出口 | |
| Extempore, | Chhok chong kóng, | 錯綜講 | |
| Extend, | Khoah tōa, | 濶大 | |
| Exterior, | Gōa, gōa-bīn, | 外 | 外面 |

Digitized by Google

Exterminate,.....Châu-biét, biet-bô,.....勦滅　滅無
External, .....Gōa phê,.....外皮
Extinguish,.....Phah-hoa, pûn-hoa,.....打熄　噴熄
Extort,.....{Lek-sek, khek-pak, oai$^{n}$ koāi$^{n}$,.....}勒索　刻剎
Extraordinary,.....Hui-siông,.....非常
Extravagant,.....{Lám sám ēng, bô chún-chat, .....}妄用　無準節
Extreme,.....Kék, .....極
Facetious,.....Ài kóng chhiò,.....好說笑
Fade,.....Thè-sek,.....退色
Faint,.....Hūn-khì, sit-khì,.....渾去　失去
Fair,.....Kong-tō, pî$^{n}$-chià$^{n}$,.....公道　平正
Faithful, .....Chīn-tiong, chiàu khi kang, 盡忠
Fall,.....Poáh-tó, ka-laúh,.....跋倒
Fallacious,.....Ké-ià$^{n}$, .....假樣
False,.....Ké, bô sîn ià$^{n}$, bô ià$^{n}$ chiah,....假
Familiar,.....Siong-sék, sek-sāi,.....相熟　熟識
Famish,.....Gō-sí, iau-sí,.....餓死　饑死
Famous,.....Ū mià$^{n}$-sia$^{n}$,.....有名聲
Fan,.....Iét,.....搖
Far,.....Hūg,.....遠
Farther,.....Khah hūg,.....較遠
Fashionable,.....{Sî khoán, sî-iū$^{n}$, sî-kiâ$^{n}$,....}時款　時樣　時行
Fast,.....Kìm-chiáh, kín-kín,.....禁食　緊緊
Faster,.....Khah kín,.....較緊
Fat,.....Hó-hàn, pûi, hok-siōng,.....好僕　肥
Fatal,.....{Ōe siong bēng, ōe tù bēng,.....}能傷命　能致命
Fathom, .....{Phah chúi tô, thàm chhim khín,}打水駝　探深淺
Fatigued, .....Siēn, ià,.....倦
Fawn,.....Phô· thá$^{n}$ thiám-bī, .....諂媚
Fear, ..... .....Kia$^{n}$,..... ..驚

Digitized by Google

Feeble,.....Lám, soe-lám,..... 弱 衰弱
Feel,.....Bong,..... 模
Feign, ..... {Chng-chòe, tì$^{n}$, tiu$^{n}$-i ū$^{n}$,.....} 粧做 假 張樣
Fell, trees, .....Chhò,..... 剉
Feminine, .....Cha-bó·, bú, chá-bó· thóe,..... 查某 母
Fence,..... Bú-kiàm,..... 舞劍
Ferocious,.....Hiông-béng, ..... 雄猛
Fertile.....Pûi,..... 肥
Fetter,.....Liēn,..... 鍊
Few..... {Chío, iú-hiēn, iú-sò·, lî-boát,} 少 有現 有數 厘末
Fickle, ..... {Sa$^{n}$ sim nīng ì, bô tēng sèng,} 三心二意 無定性
Fierce,.....Ok khiák-khiák,.....
Fight,.....Sa$^{n}$ phah,..... 相打
File, .....Lòe,..... 鏟
Filial,.....Ū hàu,..... 有孝
Fill, .....Tióh hō· i tī$^{n}$,..... 着與伊滿
Filthy,..... {ù-òe un-thun, am-cham, au-chau,.....} 汚穢
Find,.....Chhē-tióh,..... 尋着
Fine, .....Hoát-gûn, iù,..... 罰銀 精
Finish, .....Oân, chòe bêng-pék,..... 完 做明白
Fire,.....Pàng-hé, ēng hé pē,.... 放火 用火焙
Firm,.....Kien-kò· chāi,..... 堅固 自在
First,.....Tē it,..... 第一
Fish,.....Thó-hái, thó-hî,..... 漁魚
Fit,.....Háp-sit, háp-gî,..... 合式 合宜
Fix,.....Tiā$^{n}$ tiòh,..... 定着
,, in a,.....Chìn-thòe lióng lân,..... 進退兩難
Flabby,.....Lâ-sē, sê,.....
Flame,..... {Nà$^{n}$, hé-chíh chhèng khí lâi,.....} 閃 火舌放起來
Flap the wings,.....Phah-sít,..... 打翼
Flash,.....Nà$^{n}$,..... 閃

Digitized by Google

Flatten, ..... Teh hō. i pín, ..... 壓使伊扁
Flatter, ..... Phô·-thán, thiám-bī, siáp-sè, ..... 諂媚 涉勢
Flatulent, ..... Phòng-hong, ..... 凸風
Flay, ..... Pak-phê, ..... 駁皮
Flee, ..... Cháu, ..... 走
Flexible, ..... Oe áu tit, ..... 能拗得
Flighty, ..... {Hoán hoán hok hok, / hoân hok bû siông,} 反反覆覆 反覆無常
Flinch, ..... Lún, ..... 畏
Fling, ..... Hiet-khì, hiet-kák-khì, ..... 擲去
Float, ..... Phû, ..... 浮
Flood, ..... Im, ..... 淹
Flow, ..... Lâu, ..... 流
Flushed, ..... Bīn âng, ..... 面紅
Flurried, ..... Chhiong-kông, tióh kip, ..... 倉狂 着急
Fly, ..... Pe, ..... 飛
Fold, ..... Chih, ..... 摺
Follow, ..... Kun-sûi, tè, ..... 跟隨 從
Fondle, ..... So-loáh, .....
Fool hardy, ..... Gōng-tán, bòng-tán, ..... 戇胆
Foolish, ..... Gōng, ..... 戇
Forbid, ..... Kìm, kìm-chí, ..... 禁 禁止
Force, ..... Ah-láh, kiông-kah, ..... 狎蠟 强使
Foreign, ..... Gōa kok ê, ..... 外國者
Forge, writing, ..... {Hóng pit chek, ké / pit chek, .....} 做筆跡 假筆跡
Forget, ..... Bōe-kì-tit, ..... 忘記的
Forgive, ..... Sià, sià-bién, ..... 赦 赦免
Fortunate, ..... Chō-hoà-sī, ..... 造化是
Fragrant, ..... Phang, ..... 香
Frantic, ..... Hé tng hoat, ..... 火當發
Fraudulent, ..... Kan-hiau-hiám, ..... 奸徼險
Free, ..... {Tháu-pàng, ōe / chú tit ì, .....} 解放 能主得意
Freeze, ..... Kiên peng, ..... 凝冰

Digitized by Google

Fresh,.....Chhiⁿ, sin, chiáⁿ,.....鮮 新

Fret,.....{Khiên-leh-leh, khó· kàu jíp sim.....}憂至入心

Frighten,.....Háng,.....哄

Frown,.....Piⁿ bīn,.....變面

Frugal,.....Khiām-séng,.....儉省

Fruitful,.....Gâu siⁿ,.....賢生

Fry,.....Chien, chìⁿ,.....煎

Full,.....Tīⁿ, pá,.....滿

Full-faced,.....{Sì pang hō· tiōng, bīn bé sì pang,...}四方厚重 面馬四方

Future,.....Āu-lâi, āu-sin,.....後來 後身

Gad,.....{Sì kòe kháh, lók-lók khók khók,.....}

Gag,.....That chhùi,.....塞口

Gain,.....Thàn, tit-tióh,.....趁 得着

Gallop,.....Pháu-bé,.....跑馬

Gamble,.....Poáh-kiáu,.....賭博

Gape,.....Hah-bì,.....

Gargle,.....Sóe-khíu, sak-kháu,.....洗口

Garrulous,.....Ài kóng ōe, chōe ōe,.....好說話

Gasp,.....{Chhoán, tōa chhùi khui hâⁿ hâⁿ,.....}喘

Gather,.....Khioh, chek-chū,.....積 積聚

Gaudy,.....Hoe-hiet,.....華艷

Gaze,.....{Chù-bák-khoàⁿ chū-sîn-khoàⁿ. ...}注目看 注神看

Generous,.....Tōa-liōng,.....大量

Gentle,.....Un-jiû, sûn-liông,.....温柔 純良

Genuine,.....Sít, chin-sít,.....實 眞實

Germinate,.....Hoat-íⁿ, puh-íⁿ,.....發樣

Get,.....Tit-tióh,.....得着

Giddy,.....Hîn, hîn-gōng,.....眩 眩戇

Gild,.....An-kim, tō·-kim,.....安金 度金

Gird,.....Hâ, kho·.....束 箍

Digitized by Google

Give,.....Hō·, siú$^{n}$-sù, sàng, .....與 賞賜 送

Give way, yield somewhat, ... {Chhiú pàng nûg, / chhiú kiáh koâi$^{n}$,} 手放軟 手舉高

Give way, (a road),.....Pang, lap,.....崩

Glad,.....Hoa$^{n}$-hí, .....歡喜

Glance,.....Sái bák bé,.....使目尾

Gleam,.....Nà$^{n}$,.....閃

Glean,.....Khioh-seh,.....拾餘

Glide,.....Lâu-khì, koah-khì,.....流去 割去

Glittering,.....Kng ià$^{n}$-ià$^{n}$,.....光映映

Gloomy,.....Am-tām, àm-sàm,.....暗淡

Glue,.....Ka,.....膠

Gluttonous,.....Tham-chhông, tham-chiáh,....貪食

Gnash,.....Kā chhùi-khí,.....咬齒

Gnaw,.....Khòe,.....

Go,.....Khì, .....去

„ around,.....Séh, .....轉

„ abroad,.....Chhut-gōa,.....出外

„ out, as fire, .....Hé-hoa,.....火熄

Goad,.....Túh, .....

Golden,.....Kim ê, .....金的

Good,.....Hó,.....好

Good natured,.....Bô-tá$^{n}$-kín, hó-bī-sī,.....不打緊

Good for nothing fellow, ..... {Put tiòng iōng, / phùi bīn lâng,...} 不中用 屁面人

Good looking, ..... {Ū jîn châi, ū ien / thâu,.....} 有人才 有煙頭

Good tempered,.....Hó phiah phì$^{n}$,.....好僻片

Gore,.....Tak,.....

Gorgeous,.....Pâi-chhiâng, .....排場

Gormandize,.....Tham-chhông, .....貪食

Gossip,.....Phah-chhùi-kó·,.....打嘴鼓

Govern,..... {Koán, liāu lí, / koán-lí,.....} 管 料理 管理

Graceful,.....Kiau-kiáh, bô tàm-sè,.....嬌舉

Digitized by Google

Gradual, ..... Chiām-chiām, ûn-ûn-á, 漸漸　緩緩仔

Graduate, ..... Chìn-óh, ..... 入泮

Graft, ..... Kè-ki, téh, ..... 過枝

Grant, ..... Ún-chún, ..... 允准

Grasp, ..... Tīⁿ, khîⁿ, níⁿh, ..... 掟　拎

Grasping, ..... Tham-sim, ài tíh míh, ... 貪心　欲得物

Grate, ..... Chhoah, ..... 擦

Grateful, ..... Kám-un, bat jîn chêng, ..... 感恩

Gratuitous, ..... Péh-péh, kan-ta, ..... 白白　乾乾

Grave, ..... Tāi-toān, ..... 大段

Graze, ..... Chiáh-chháu, liù-phê, ..... 食草　破皮

Grease, ..... Boah-iû, ..... 膏油

Great, ..... Tōa, ..... 大

Greedy, ..... Tham-sim, ..... 貪心

Green, ..... Lék-sek, ..... 緑色

Greet, ..... {Saⁿ chio mn̄g, saⁿ / kià-bāi, ..... } 相借問　相寄候

Grieve, ..... Hoân-ló, iu-būn, ..... 煩惱　憂悶

Grieved, ..... Siong-pi, peh pak, ..... 傷悲　擘腹

Grin, ..... Gī-gī chhiò, ..... 哈哈笑

Grind, ..... Bō, boâ, oe, ..... 磨　磨　挨

Groan, ..... Chhan, .....

Grope, ..... Àm-bong-sa, ..... 暗摸抄

Grow, ..... Náⁿ tōa, ..... 愈大

Growl, ..... Káu-hāⁿ, .....

Grumble, ..... {Saúⁿh saúⁿh háu, ngāuⁿ / ngāuⁿ háu, ..... }

Guarantee, ..... Pó-niáⁿ, ..... 保領

Guard, ..... Chiàu-kò', ..... 照顧

„ against, ..... Tî-hông, ..... 馳防

Guess, ..... Ioh, phah-sìng, chhai, ..... 猜　打筭

Guide, ..... Ín-lō', chhōa-lō' ..... 引路　率路

Guilty, ..... Ū chōe, ..... 有罪

Gulp down, ..... Chhiⁿ kông lim, saⁿh sim lim, 生狂飲

Digitized by Google

Gum, ..... Liâm-teh, kā-teh, ..... 粘的 咬的
Gush, ..... Chōaⁿ-chhut, ..... 濺出
Habitual, ..... Koàiⁿ-sì, ..... 慣勢
Hack, ..... Chām, ..... 斸
Haggle, ..... Tai-ke chhui chhiâu, ..... 大家推挨
Hail, ..... Chio, lóh-phaúh, ..... 招 落雹
Half, ..... Poàⁿ, ..... 半
Halt, ..... Hioh, thêng-kha, ..... 宿 停脚
Halve, ..... Phoà-pêng, chāiu-pêng, ... 破平 斸平
Hammer, ..... Tûi, tèng, ..... 鎚 釘
Handcuff, ..... Khàu khí lâi, ..... 扣起來
Handsome, ..... Hó-khoàⁿ, súi, chhoàng, ..... 好看 美
Hang, ..... Tiàu, kùi, phoàh, ..... 吊 掛
„ of a person, ..... Tiàu-ām, jī-tiàu, ..... 吊頷 二吊
„ out to dry, ..... Niⁿ, ..... 摛
Haphazard, ..... Tú-chō-hoà, ..... 抵造化
Happy, ..... Ū hok-khì, ..... 有福氣
Harbor resentment, ..... Khioh-hūn, khioh-oàn, ... 拾恨 拾怨
Hard, ..... Tēng, ..... 堅
Hardhearted, ..... Ngī-sim, ..... 勁心
Harm, ..... Hāi, siong-hāi, ..... 害 傷害
Harmonious, ..... Hô, ū-tiāu, ..... 和 有調
Harrow, ..... Pê, ..... 耙
Harsh, ..... Chân-jím, hôaiⁿ-hék, ..... 殘忍 橫癈
Hasten, ..... {Koáⁿ i khah kín, ka-kī koáⁿ-kín, ..... 趕伊較緊 自己趕緊
Hasty temper ..... {Kín-sèng, hé-sèng, chháu-á sèng, ..... 急性
Hatch, ..... Pū-nūg, .....
Hate, ..... Oàn-hūn, khioh-oàn, ..... 怨恨 拾怨
Haughty, ..... Kek-khùi, kek-khang, ..... 激氣 激空
Haul, ..... Thoa, liú, tioh, ..... 拖 扭
Have, ..... Ū, ..... 有

Digitized by Google

Hazardous, .....Gûi-hiám, hong-hiám,.....危險 風險
Hazy,.....Bâng-bū, bū-bū.....濛霧 霧霧
Headstrong,..... {Ngī$^{n}$-ngī$^{n}$ beh, / phien á beh, .....} 勁勁要 偏也要
Heal,.....I, i-hó$^{n}$, tá$^{n}$-tiáp hó,.....醫 醫愈
Healthy,..... {Ióng sin miā$^{n}$, ū / khì béh,.....} 强身命 有氣脈
Heap up,.....Chek-chū, tún,.....積聚
Hear,.....Thia$^{n}$-kì$^{n}$, .....聽見
Hearken,.....Thia$^{n}$,.....聽
Heat,.....Hō· i sio, .....令伊煖
Heavy,.....Tāng,.....重
Hector,.....Khi-hū, sái-tiā$^{n}$, .....欺負 使性
Heed, not to,.....M̄ chhiù chhái,.....
Help, .....See aid.
„ cannot, it,.....Bô-hoat-i, .....無法伊
Hem,.....Chhiám,.....鎌
Hesitate,.....Chìn-chìn thè-thè,.....進進退退
Hiccup, .....Kho·-sái-eh, .....
Hide, ..... {Siu-khàng, khàng- / bát, ún-khàng, ...} 收藏 藏密 隱藏
High, .....Koâi$^{n}$, .....高
Hilly, .....Lóng sī soa$^{n}$, .....皆是山
Hinder, .....Chó·-tòng, chó· chí,.....阻當 阻止
Hint at, ..... {Tiám-chhí$^{n}$, tùi / hīng tau kóng,....} 點醒 對遠堍講
Hire, ..... {Sè, chhià$^{n}$, chhiá$^{n}$, / kò', .....} 稅 倩 請 僱
Hiss, .....Sū-sū-háu,.....
Hit,.....Phah, kháp-tióh, cheng,打 碰着 搶
Hoard,.....Chek-chū,.....積聚
Hoarse, .....Sàu sia$^{n}$.....嗄聲
Hoary,.....Péh mn̂g,.....白髮
Hoe,.....Kút, .....掘
Hoist, .....Lūi, seng, .....升
„ sail, .....Chhia-phâng,.....起篷

Digitized by Google

Hold, ..... Gīm, kâm, tóe, ..... 拎 含 盛

„ one's peace, ..... Chēng-chēng, tiām-tiām, ..... 靜靜

Hollow, ..... Khang, khang-khak, ..... 空 空壳

Holy, ..... Sèng, ..... 聖

Honest, ..... {Sêng-sít, tiong / hō·láu sít, ....} 誠實 忠厚 老寔

Honor, ..... Chun-kèng, kèng-ùi, ..... 尊敬 敬畏

Honorable, ..... Chun-kùi, kùi-khì, ..... 尊貴

Hook, ..... Khien, kau, .....

Hop, ..... Thiàu-kha-koe, ..... 跳脚鷄

Hope, ..... ..... ìng-bāng, niⁿh-niⁿh khoàⁿ, 仰望 瞬瞬看

Horizontal, ..... Thán-hoâiⁿ, ..... ..... 橫

Hospitable, ..... {Kheh chêng, khong-kau, / hièn-chhiú, .....} 曠交 獻手

Hot, ..... Joáh, sio, ..... 暑 暖

Hover, ..... Pe bōe khui kha, ..... 飛不開脚

Howl, ..... Háu, ..... 哮

Hug, ..... Sìng óa, ..... 攬倚

Humane, ..... Sù-sim, chû-sim, ..... 恕心 慈心

Humble, ..... Khiam-sùn, khiam-pi, ..... 謙遜 謙卑

Humor, ..... Sūn, sēng, théng, ..... 順

Humpbacked, ..... Ún-ku ê, ..... 跩背者

Hungry, ..... Iau, ..... 饑

Hunt, ..... Phah-láh, ..... 打獵

Hurry, ..... Koáⁿ, kóaⁿ lâng kín, .....

Hustle, ..... Oe tióh, tīng-tióh, khoeh, ... 挨着 撞着

Hypocritical, ..... Ké, ..... 假

Idiotic, ..... Thâm-loān, khám, ..... 痰亂 坎

Idle, ..... Pîn-toāⁿ, lán-tō, ..... 怠惰 懶惰

Ignite, ..... Khí-hé, ..... 起火

Ignorant, ..... Thô'-bîn, tai-tai, ..... 土民

Illegal, ..... Hoān-hoat, hoān-kìm, ..... 犯法

Illiberal, ..... {Kat-kék, kien- / lîn, bô liōng,} 結極 慳吝 無量

Digitized by Google

Illiterate, ..... {M̄ bat jī, chhiⁿ-mîⁿ gû, .....} 不識字 瞽目牛
Illuminate, .....Tiám kàu kng iàⁿ-iàⁿ, .....點至光映映
Illustrate, .....Phí-jū hō· i bêng, .....比譬與伊明
Illustrious, .....Tōa mîaⁿ siaⁿ, .....大名聲
Imagine, .....Siūⁿ, .....思
Imbecile, .....Sîn-sîn, .....神神
Imitate, .....Óh, thàn-iūⁿ, .....學 從樣
Immaterial, .....Bô-siong-kan, .....無相干
Immerse, .....Tîm-lóh-khì, bī-lóh-khì, .....沉落去
Immoderate, .....Siuⁿ-kè-thâu, kè-thâu, .....太過頭
Immodest, .....M̄ ùi lâng, .....不畏人
Immoral, .....M̄ chèng-keng, .....不正經
Impartial, {Bô phien-su, bo tōa sòe sim, bô ji ngó·, .....} 無偏私 無大小心 無爾我
Impatient, .....Bōe lún tit, chhih-chhih kún,
Impeach, .....Chham, .....參
Impede, ..... {Nôaⁿ, chó·-tòng, chó·-chí, .....} 攔 阻當 阻止
Imperfect, .....Bô chiâu-chūg, .....無齊全
Imperious, ..... {Chòe lâng ūg, gok-chiáu, .....} 做人王 鸚鳥
Impertinent, .....Chhìn chhái lák, lām sám lút,
Implicate, .....Liên-lūi, thoa-thūi, .....連累
Implore, .....Khún-kiû, .....懇求
Impolite, .....Bô lé-sò·, bô bûn lí, 無禮數 無文理
Import, .....Hè chài jíp, .....貨載入
Important, .....Iàu-kín, .....要緊
Importune, .....Mîⁿ-mîⁿ kiû kiû, .....
Impose upon, .....Phiⁿ, phiⁿ-khàm, phiền lâng, 騙人
Impossible, .....Bōe chòe tit, .....不做得
Imprison, ..... {Koaiⁿ kaⁿ, koaiⁿ koán-á lāi, .....} 關監 關館仔內
Improper, .....Bô háp gî, .....無合宜
Improvident, .....Bô chhun āu tūg, .....無存後轉

Digitized by Google

Impudent, .....Chhìn-chhái lák, lām sám lút,
Impulsive, .....Kín sim sì$^{n}$, .....紧心性
Impure, ..... {Hò·$^{n}$-îm, hò·$^{n}$-sek, lâ-sâm, ...} 好淫 好色 污穢
Inaccurate, ..... {Ū chhò, ū m̄ tióh, teng-tâ$^{n}$, .....} 有錯 有不着
Inanimate, .....Bô sîn chhái,.....無神采
Inattentive,.....Bô koan sim, bô chù sîn,.....無關心
Incapable, .....Bōe ōe, bô châi-tiāu,...不能 無才調
Incite,..... {Pái-lōng, sái-so, kiáu-so, ...} 擺弄 使唆 驕唆
Inclose, .....ûi, .....圍
Include, ..... Pau-hâm, .....包含
Incorrigible, .....Bân-phê, m̄ chai tn̄g, .....頑皮
Increase, .....Thi$^{n}$, ke-thi$^{n}$, .....添 加添
Incurable, .....Bōe i tit, i bōe hó, 不醫得 醫不好
Indemnify, .....Pê, .....賠
Indicate, .....Chí, kí, .....指
Indict, .....Kò-chn̄g, .....告狀
Indiscreet, ..... {Bô chim chiok, bōe hiáu tit phah sàng, ...} 無斟酌 不曉打算
Indulge, .....Sēng,.....
Industrious,.....Kip-kè, khûn, .....急計 勤
Indistinct, ..... {Bô bêng, bo chheng-chhó, .....} 無明 無清楚
Indistinguishable, .....Hun chiâ$^{n}$, hūn-hūn,.....渾成 渾渾
Indolent, .....Siô siô, bô liam chiáp, .....
Inefficient,.....Hàm-bān, hàm-hàm,.....
Inexhaustible,.....Ēng bōe liáu,.....用不了
Inexperienced,.....M̄ chai iá$^{n}$, chhi$^{n}$-so·.....不知影
Infect,.....Tò·-tióh, kè-tióh,.....度着 過着
Inferior, ..... {Khah su, hā-téng, kē,.....} 較輸 下頂 下
Infinite, .....Bô hān liōng,.....無限量
Inflame,.....Hō· lâng sim hé tóh, .....令人心火焰
Inform, .....Pò, thong-ti, chhûn, .....報 通知

Digitized by Google

Infuse, as tea, ..... Phàu, chhiong, ..... 泡

Ingenious, ..... Khiáu lō·, khiáu-sin, ..... 巧路　巧身

Inherit, ..... Sû-giáp, chiáng giáp, ..... 繼業

Injure, ..... Hāi, hām-hāi, ..... 害　陷害

Inlay, ..... Siuⁿ, ..... 鑲

Innocent, ..... Bô chōe, ..... 無罪

Innumerable, ..... Sǹg bōe liáu, ..... 算不了

Inquest, hold an, ..... Giām-si, ..... 驗屍

Inquire, ..... Mn̄g, ..... 問

Insatiable, ..... Put ti-chiok, ..... 不知足

Insincere, ..... Bô sêng-sít, ..... 無誠實

Insipid, ..... Bô bī-sò·, siap, ..... 無味數　澁

Inspect, ..... Chhá, chhâ-khó, ..... 查　查考

Instigate, ..... {Pái-lōng, kiau-so, sái-sō, ..... } 擺弄　驕唆　使弄

Institute, ..... Siet-líp, ..... 設立

Instruct, ..... Kà-sī, ..... 教示

Insufficient, ..... Bô kàu-giáh, ..... 無足額

Insult, ..... Lêng-jiók, chau-that, ..... 凌辱　蹧蹋

Insure, ..... Pó-ke, pó-nía, ..... 保家

Intelligent, ..... {Thong, hó pak lāi, ū khiàu, ..... } 通　好腹內　有竅

Intend, ..... Siūⁿ beh, ..... 思要

Intercede, ..... {Thòe lâng kiû, thòe lâng kháp seh jîn-chêng, ..... } 代人求　說人情

Interfere, ..... Chhap, ..... 插

Interminable, ..... Bōe soah kiók, ..... 不已局

Internal, ..... Lāi-bīn, ..... 內面

Interpret, ..... Hê ōe, ..... 回話

Interrupt, ..... Poàⁿ liâm hâⁿ, phah chíh ōe pìⁿ, 打折話柄

Intervene, ..... Khoéh, ..... 間

Intimate with, ..... {Siong-sék, sék-sāi, tah-ba, put-chí liáp, sio khan chhíu, ..... } 相熟　熟識　搭覓　不止粒　相牽手

Intimidate, ..... Háng, hâⁿ, ..... 哄

Digitized by Google

Intolerable, ..... {Tong bōe tiâu, bōe khat tit khó', .....} 當不住

Intoxicated, ..... Chiú-chùi, ..... 酒醉

Intreat, ..... Khún-kiû, ..... 懇求

Intrench, ..... Tūn peng, ..... 屯兵

Intrepid, ..... Hó tá$^{n}$, phe sí, ..... 好胆 冒死

Intricate, ..... Tî$^{n}$, lô-so, ..... 纏

Intrigue ..... Tô'-bô', thong-bô', káu-kòe, 圖謀 通謀

Introduce, ..... Kú-chièn, ín-chìn, ..... 舉薦 引進

Intrust, to, ..... Thok-tiōng, pài-thok, ..... 托仗 拜托

Investigate, ..... Chhâ, chhâ-khó, ..... 查 查考

Inveigle, ..... Ín-iú koái-phièn, ..... 引誘 拐騙

Invert, ..... Péng-tó tńg, péng ka lién phak 反倒轉

Invigorated, ..... Khin-sang, ..... 輕鬆

Invite, ..... Chhiá$^{n}$, ..... 請

Involve, ..... Liên-lūi, loā-tiòh, ..... 連累 賴着

Involuntary, ..... Bô tiu$^{n}$ tî, bô gî-gō', 無張防 無疑悞

Irascible, ..... {Sò-sèng sò-pō, kāu sèng-tē, ...} 躁性 躁暴 厚性

Irksome, ..... Ut-chut, àu-éh, ..... 鬱抑

Ironical, ..... {Khau-siet, tò péng kóng, kóng giák, .....} 反言

Irrigate, ..... Ak, ..... 渥

Irritable, ..... {Sò-sèng, khoài siū-khì, khàp tióh chiū beh siū-khì, .....} 躁性 易怒氣 撞着就要怒氣

Is, ..... Sī, ..... 是

Itch, ..... Chiū$^{n}$, ..... 癢

Jealous, ..... Oàn-tò', bák kháng oéh, 怨妒 目眶狹

Jeer, ..... Khau-siet, keng-thóe, ..... 敲設

Jest, ..... Kóng kún-chhiò, kóng lâ-liâng, 戲言

Join, ..... Sa$^{n}$-liên, sa$^{n}$-soà, ..... 相連 相續

Jolt, ..... Chhék, .....

Jostle, ..... Chhia-chhia sak-sak, ..... 推推擦擦

Judge, ..... Sím-phoà$^{n}$, phoà$^{n}$-toàn, .... 審判 判斷

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Juggle, | Pi$^{n}$-kâu-lāng, chòe pá hì, | 變猿弄 做飽戲 |
| Juicy, | Ū chiap, | 有汁 |
| Jump, | Thiàu, | 跳 |
| Just, | Kong-tō, kong-pêng, | 公道 公平 |
| Jut, | Phòng, | 凸 |
| Juvenile, | Siàu-liên, | 少年 |
| Keep, guard, | Chiàu-kò· khàn-kò·, | 照顧 看顧 |
| „ company with, | Kau-pôe, óng-lâi, | 交陪 往來 |
| Kick, | That, lēng-khì, | 蹬 |
| Kidnap, | Thau chhōa lâng, koái-tài, | 偷搾人 拐帶 |
| Kill, | Thâi-sí, hāi-sí, | 殺死 害死 |
| Kind, | Gâu sioh, gâu thià$^{n}$ lâng | 賢惜 賢愛人 |
| Kindle, | Khí-hé, | 起火 |
| Kiss, | Sa$^{n}$-chim, | 相接吻 |
| Knead, | Noá$^{n}$ mī$^{n}$-che, | 搏麵膾 |
| Kneel, | Kūi, khut-kha, | 跪 屈足 |
| Knit, | Chhiah, | |
| „ the eyebrows, | Iu thâu khó·-bīn, | 憂頭苦面 |
| Knock at door, | Phah mn̄g, khà mn̄g, | 打門 扣門 |
| „ against, | Kháp-tióh, tn̄g-tióh, | 碍着 撞着 |
| „ head on the ground, | Khap-thâu, khàu-thâu, | 頓首 扣首 |
| „ down, | Hmh tó, oe-tó, chhia-tó, | 挨倒 推倒 |
| Knotty, | Chōe kat-thâu, | 多結頭 |
| Know, | Chai, bat, | 知 識 |
| Labour, | Thoa-boâ, tióh-boâ, | 拖勞 着勞 |
| Laborious, | Bôa-lât, | 勞力 |
| Ladle, | Iú$^{n}$, | 舀 |
| Lame, | Pái-kha, khê-kha, | 跛足 |
| Lament, | Thî-khàu, | 啼哭 |
| Land, | Chiū$^{n}$-chúi, chiū$^{n}$-soa$^{n}$, | 上水 上山 |
| Large, | Tōa, | 大 |
| Lascivious, | Tham-îm, tham-sek, | 貪淫 貪色 |

Digitized by Google

Lascivious passion, .....Siên iên tâu, .....揚鉛投

Last, .....Lō·-bé,.....路尾

Latch, .....Tauh-mn̂g,.....

Laugh,.....Chhiò, .....笑

Launch, .....Chûn pàng lóh chúi,.....船放落水

Lavish,..... {Bô chún chat, bô chiàu / chú ngó·, pō· chéng / thien bút, .....} {無準節 無照予午 / 暴殄天物}

Lawless, ..... {Bô chiàu hoat-tō· / áu-bân, .....} 無照法度 拗曼

Lay down, .....Hē, lok,.....繫 置

„ hold of, .....Gīm, khî$^{n}$,.....拎

„ aside, .....Siu, siu khàng,.....收 收藏

„ eggs, .....Si$^{n}$ nn̄g,.....生卵

Lazy, .....Pin-toā$^{n}$, lán-tō, nóa-chhóa,.....怠惰 懶惰

Lead, .....Chhōa, khan,.....率 牽

League, .....Kiet-iok, kiet-tóng,.....結約 結黨

Leak,.....Lāu, .....老

Lean, .....Sán, n̂g-sng-thán, .....瘦 黃霜疸

Leap, .....Thiàu .....跳

Learn, .....Óh, hák-síp, .....學 學習

Lease, .....Chhut cho·, chhut sè, .....出租 出稅

Leave, .....Lī-khui,.....離開

Left,.....Tò pêng, .....偏平

Lend, .....Chioh, .....借

Less,.....Khah chío, .....較少

Lessen,.....Kiám, khah kiám,.....減 較減

Let, .....Hō·, sè,.....與 稅

Level, .....Pî$^{n}$, pî$^{n}$-thá$^{n}$, .....平 平坦

Lewd, .....Hò·$^{n}$-sek, hò·$^{n}$-îm,.....好色 好淫

Liberal, .....Tōa-liōng, ū tō·-liōng,大量 有肚量

Licentious, .....Hò.$^{n}$-îm, hò·$^{n}$ sek,.....好淫 好色

Lick, .....Chī, .....舐

Lie, .....Kóng péh chhat, hau-lák, ho·, 說白賊

Digitized by Google

Lie down, .....Tó, .....倒
Lift up, .....Hû-khí-lâi, phô·,.....扶起來
„ by lever, .....Kiāu, .....
Light, .....Chhiō, tiám, khin, phò, .....點 輕
Like,.....It-tióh, ài,.....憶着 欲
Limit, .....Hān, .....限
Limp, .....Chhiáng-kha, láu,.....
Linger,.....Iên-tî, iên-chhiên, .....延遲 延緩
Lisp, .....Tiù chíh kun,.....短舌根
Listen, .....Thia$^{n}$,.....聽
Listless, ..... {Bô cheng-sîn, / siēn-súh, sí-bái,} 無精神 倦神 死歹
Litigate, .....Sa$^{n}$ kò, phah koa$^{n}$ si,....相訟 打官司
Litter, .....È lâ-sâm, .....曳污穢
Little, .....Sòe, .....小
Lived short, .....Iáu-sīu,.....夭壽
Lively,.....Oáh-tāng, phiau-phiet, .....活動 飄
Living, .....Oáh, .....活
Load,.....Chài, hē-hè, .....載 置貨
Loathe, .....Iàm-chiēn, ià, .....厭賤 倦
Lock, .....Choān, só,.....鑽 鎖
Lodge, .....Chioh toà,.....借住
Logical, .....Koàn-chhoàn,.....貫串
Lonely, ..... .....Léng-tām, chēng-chauh,....冷淡 靜寂
Long, .....Tn̂g, kú,.. .....長 久
„ suffering, .....Khoan-iông, liōng-chêng, 寬容 量情
Long for, .....Him-bō·, him-siēn, .....欣慕 欣羨
Look, .....Khoà$^{n}$,.....看
Loose, .....Tháu, tháu pàng, sang, 解 解放 鬆
Loquacious, ..... {Khaúh-khaúh kóng, / chōe ōe,.....} 屢屢言 多話
Lose, .....Sit-lóh, phah m̄ kì$^{n}$, ...失落 打不見
„ in business, .....Síh pún, tò thâu thàn, ..蝕本 到頭趁
Lounge about,..... {Ná$^{n}$ lô·-moâ, tó- / tó khiā-khiā,.....} 若蘆鱸 倒倒竪竪

Digitized by Google

Love, ..... {Thiàⁿ,thiàⁿ-thàng, tek thióng, .....} 愛 愛痛 得寵

Low, ..... Kē, hā-liû, tai, ..... 下 下流 歹

Lowly, ..... Khiam-sùn, khiam-pi, ..... 謙遜 謙卑

Lucky, ..... {Hó-miāⁿ, hó jī ūn, chō hoà-sī, .....} 好字運 造化是

Luff, ..... Tōa pàng khì, hê-khì, 舵放去 回去

Lukewarm, ..... La-lun-sio, .....

Lull, ..... Chīⁿ, ..... 靜

Lunch, ..... Chiáh tiám sim, ..... 食点心

Lustful, ..... Hò·ⁿ-sek, tham sek, ..... 好色 貪色

Luxuriant, ..... Chhiong-sēng, ām, ..... 充盛 茂

Mad, ..... Siáu, tien-kông, ..... 戇 顛狂

Majestic, ..... Ui hong lím lím, ..... 威風凜凜

Magnanimous, ..... Khóng-khài, ..... 慷慨

Make, ..... Chòe, chhòng, ..... 多 創

„ light of, ..... Khoàⁿ-khin, biáu-sī, ..... 看輕 藐視

„ the bed, ..... Pìaⁿ bîn chhn̂g, ..... 修整眠床

Male, ..... Ta-po·, kang, káng, ..... 男子 公

Malign, ..... Húi-pòng, siet-tók, ..... 誹謗 褻瀆

Manage, ..... Pān, ..... 辦

Mangy, ..... Tióh lo·, .....

Manure, ..... Èng, hē pûi, ..... 沃 糞肥

Many, ..... Chōe, ..... 多

Marry, ..... {Chhōa-bó·, kè-ang, chhut-kè, .....} 娶妻 嫁夫 出嫁

Marvel, ..... Kî-koài, ..... 奇怪

May, ..... Thang, ōe chòe tit, ..... 可 能做的

Mealy, ..... Sang, ..... 鬆

Mean, ..... {Phí-lō·, hā-liû, hā-chiēn, .....} 鄙陋 下流 下賤

Measure, ..... Niûⁿ, ..... 量

Meddle, ..... Chhap, ..... 插

Meddlesome, ..... {Ài chhap sū, ài chhap êng tāi, ...} 好插事 好插閑事

Digitized by Google

Mediate, ..... { Chòe kong-chhin, chòe tiong-pó, ..... } 做公親　做中保
Meek, ..... Un-jiû, un-sûn, ..... 温柔　温純
Meet, ..... Chū-chíp, tú-tióh, ..... 聚集　遇着
Mellow, ..... Kàu hun, ..... 到分
Melt, ..... Iû$^{n}$, siau; ..... 銷
Memorialize, ..... Chàu, ..... 奏
Mend, ..... Siu-lí, ta$^{n}$-tiáp, pó·, ..... 修理　補
Merciful, ..... Chû-pi, ..... 慈悲
Merry, ..... Chhèng-éng, chhèng-ì, ..... 稱示　稱意
Mew, ..... Iau$^{n}$, .....
Middle, ..... Tiong-kan, tiong-ng, ..... 中間　中央
Mildewed, ..... Chhiū$^{n}$-bā, .....
Milk, ..... Lút-leng, ..... 律乳
Mimic, ..... Thàn iū$^{n}$, óh lâng, ..... 從樣　學人
Mince, ..... Chhò, chhiet, ..... 挫　切
Mingle, ..... Sa$^{n}$ chham, sa$^{n}$ kiáu, lām ... 相參　相攪
Miscellaneous, ..... Lân-san, lân chhùi, ..... 零星　零碎
Mischievous, ..... { Hē ták chhíu, lī-hāi, hāi lâng lóh thâm khut, ..... } 係毒手　利害　害人害人落潭窟
Miserable, ..... { Chhi$^{n}$-chhám, khám-khó, ..... } 生愴　坎坷
Miserly, ..... { Chiú chî$^{n}$ lô·, kiâm-siap, ·m̄ kam sim, ... } 守錢奴　鹽澁　不甘心
Misinterpret, ..... Hê m̄ tióh, ..... 回不着
Misrepresent, ..... { Un-khut lâng, oan-óng lâng, .. } 殷窟人　寃枉人
Mistaken, ..... Chhò-gō·, lióng-gō·, ..... 錯誤　兩誤
Mix, ..... Kiáu, chhiau, chham-lam, .. 攪　參參
Mock, ..... Phì-siù$^{n}$, gióh-sióh, ..... 鄙相
Modern, ..... Sin-siù$^{n}$, ..... 新相
Modest, ..... { Kò· liâm thí, kò· thé biēn, poeh-sí, } 顧廉恥　顧體面　羞恥
Moisten, ..... Chhiau-tâm, ..... 超濕
Molest, ..... Chhòng-tī, kāng, kái, ..... 創治
Monopolize, ..... { Pák po·-thâu, ko· mn̂g tók chhī, ... } 縛埔頭　孤門獨市

Digitized by Google

Moonless night,.....Géh àm mîⁿ, .....月暗夜
Moor a ship, .....Pha-tiàⁿ,.....抛錨
Moral, .....Siu-hēng, .....修行
More, .....Khah chōe,.....較多
Morose, .....Aù tū-tū, tài iu iông, .....帶憂容
Mortal, .....ōe sí, .....能死
Mortgage, .....Tién,.....典
Mortise,.....Tàu-sún, ..... .....鬪筍
Mouldy,.....Siⁿ ko˙, siⁿ phú,.....生菰 生穢
Mourn,.....Iu-būn, hoân-hó,.....憂悶 煩惱
Mourning, wear,.....Toà hà, .....帶孝
Move,.....Tín-tāng, poaⁿ, soá,.....動 搬 徙
Much, .....Chōe, .....多
Muddy, .....Lô,.....濁
Murder, .....Thâi-sí, hāi sí, .....殺死 害死
Murmer, .....Saúⁿh-saúⁿh liām, .....
Music, to play,..... {Chok-gák, phah lâm pʌk koán, .....} 作樂 打南北管
Must, .....Eng-kai, kai-jiên,.....應該 該然
Musty,.....Chhàu phú bī,.....臭穢味
Mutiny,.....Hoán,.....反
Mysterious,.....ò-biāu,.....奧妙
Nail,.....Tèng, .....釘
Naked,.....Thàng kng-kng,.....脫光光
Name,.....Miâⁿ chòe, .....名做
Narrow,.....Oéh,.....狹
„ minded,.....Siáu-khì,.....小器
Native,.....Chāi tōe lâng,.....在地人
Natural,.....Chū-jiên,. .....自然
Nauseated,.....Chhiⁿ gî, .....生疑
Near, .....Kūn, .....近
Neat, ..... {Léng-lī, chê-chéng, sù-phòe,.....} 伶俐 齊整 四配
Necessary, .....Iàu-kín, .....要緊
Need,.....Khiàm-ēng, iàu-ēng,.....欠用 要用

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Needy, | Sòng, kêng, khoat-hoát, | 貧 缺乏 |
| Negligent, | Hô͘-tô͘, | 糊塗 |
| Nervous, | Tám-tám, | 湛湛 |
| New, | Sin, | 新 |
| Next, | Pi$^{n}$ thâu hit e, óa, | 邊頭彼個 倚 |
| Niggardly, | Kien-līn, kiâm-siap, | 慳吝 鹽澁 |
| Nimble, | Khin-phiò, tàu-tah, | 輕漂 鬧搭 |
| Noble, | Chun-kùi, | 尊貴 |
| Nod, | Thìm-thâu, tūh-ka-chē, | 俯頭 |
| Noisy, | {Chā$^{n}$-chā$^{n}$ háu, jióng,} {khiaúh-khiaúh kiò,...} | 嚷 |
| Northern, | Pak-sì, pak-hng, | 北方 |
| Nourish, | Iú$^{n}$-chhī, | 養飼 |
| Numb, | Pì, bâ, | |
| Number, | Sòng, sòng-siàu, | 算 算數 |
| Numerous, | Chōe, lāu-jiét, | 多 鬧熱 |
| Obey, | Thàn, | 從 |
| Oblige, | Iek-lék, ah-láh, | 抑勒 押蠟 |
| Oblique, | Oai-chhiâ, | 歪斜 |
| Obscene, | Hò͘$^{n}$-îm, | 好淫 |
| Obscure, | Bô bêng, bông-bông, | 無明 茫茫 |
| Obsequious, | Phô͘-thá$^{n}$, po-lo-so, | 褒牢梭 |
| Observe, | Siú, khoà$^{n}$, | 守 看 |
| Obstinate, | Chip-phiah, | 執僻 |
| Obstruct, | Cháh, tìn, chó͘-tòng, | 閘 鎮 阻當 |
| Obtain, | Tit-tióh, | 得着 |
| Obtuse, | Tūn, | 鈍 |
| Offend, | Tek-chōe, | 得罪 |
| Offer, a price, | Chhut-kè, | 出價 |
| Officious, | Ài chhap sū, | 好插事 |
| Oily, | Iû, | 油 |
| Old, | Lāu, kū, | 老 舊 |
| Ooze out, | Siàm-chhut, lāu-hong, | 滲出 漏風 |
| Open, | Khui, | 開 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Open a letter, | Thiah khui, | 拆開 |
| Opening, leave an, leave a space, | Làng khang, | 弄空 |
| Oppose, | Chó'-tòng, chó'-chí, | 阻當　阻止 |
| Opposite, | Tùi-bīn, tùi-hoán, | 對面　對反 |
| Oppress, | Pō-giók, khó'-tók, | 暴虐　苦毒 |
| Order, | Kah, hoan-hù, | 使　吩咐 |
| Ordinary, | Pêng-siòng, | 平常 |
| Original, | Pún-jiên, kò'-kū, | 本然　故舊 |
| Ornament, | Siu-chéng, chng-thāⁿ, | 修整　粧飾 |
| Ostentatious, | Chong-khiang, | |
| Other, | Pát-ê, | 別個 |
| Ought, | Eng-kai, eng-kai tióh, | 應該　應該着 |
| Outer, | Gōa-bīn, | 外面 |
| Outermost, | Kék gōa, | 極外 |
| Outside, | Gōa-bīn, gōa-phê, | 外面　外皮 |
| Oval, | Koe-nīng khoán, | 鷄卵欵 |
| Overcome, | Iâⁿ, | 勝 |
| Overflow, | Im, | 淹 |
| Overhear, | Thau-thiaⁿ, chhàu khâm thiaⁿ, | 竊聽　忽然聽 |
| Oversee, | Liáu-lí, tōk-kang, | 料理　督工 |
| Overshadow, | Jia, | 遮 |
| Overtake, | Tui-tióh, jip-tióh, | 追着 |
| Overthrow, | Biét-bô, biét-khì, | 滅無　滅去 |
| Overturn, | Chhia-tó, phah-tó, | 推倒　打倒 |
| Owe, | Khiàm-chè, | 欠債 |
| Own, | Jīn, siók, | 認　屬 |
| Pack up, | Khoán, siu-síp, | 欵　收拾 |
| Paddle, | Pê, | 爬 |
| Painful, | Thiàⁿ, | 愛 |
| Paint, | Iû-chhat, | 油漆 |
| Pale, | Chhiⁿ-n̂g, bīn chhiⁿ sún sún, bīn lek sek, | 青黃　面青笋笋　面捉色 |
| Palpitate, | Phók-phók chhéng, | 爆爆笕 |

Digitized by Google

Paltry,.....Hân-soan, siau-khì,.....寒暄 小器

Pant,.....Chhoán.....喘

Parade,.....{Chhau-peng, ài pâi / chhiâng,.....}抄兵 好排場

Parch,.....{Pû, ta-sò, ta kàu / saⁿ tah, .....}焙 乾燥 乾到相搭

Pardon, .....Sià, siā-bién,.....赦 赦免

Pare, .....Siah, khau, .....削 敲

Parry,.....Keh, .....隔

Partial, .....Phien-su, tōa sòe sim,..偏私 大小心

Pass,.....Kè,.....過

Passionate, .....Chháu-á sèng,.....草仔性

Paste, .....Kô', liâm,.....糊 粘

Patch, .....Pó'-thak, .....補托

Patient, .....Thun-lún,.....吞忍

Patrol,.....Sûn kiⁿ,.....巡更

Pave, .....Pho',.....鋪

Paw, .....Jiàuⁿ,.....

Pawn, .....Tàng,.....當

Pay a debt, .....Hêng,.....還

„ taxes,.....Oân láp, .....完納

„ duty,.....Láp hiòng,.....納餉

„ vows,.....Siā goān, .....謝願

Pearly .....Chiu-chu,.....眞珠

Peck, .....Teh,.....啄

Peel,.....Siah, peh, lī, .....削 扒 摘

Peep,.....Thau-siam, thau khoàⁿ,.....偷看

Peevish, .....Kāu khôe, .....

Pelt, .....Tìm,.....擊

Penetrate, .....Thàu jíp khì, .....透入去

Penitent, .....Hoan-hóe, .....反悔

Penurious, .....Khiām, khiû, .....儉

Perch, .....Hioh-ki, .....宿枝

Perfect, .....Chiâu-chīng,.....齊全

Perish,.....Tîm-bông, .....沉亡

Digitized by Google

Perjure, ..... Lām-sám chiù chōa, ..... 濫糝咒誓

Permit, ..... Ún, chún, ..... 許 准

Perpendicular, ..... Khiā, ..... 竪

Perpetual, ..... {Éng-oán, kú-kú / tīng-tīng, .....} 永遠 久久長長

Perpetuate, ..... Thoân kàu āu tāi, ..... 傳至後代

Perplex, ..... Chô-chak, kiáu-chhá, ..... 攪擾

Persecute, ..... Khún-pek, khún-tiók, ..... 窘迫 窘逐

Persevere, ..... {Ū thâu kàu bé, / bô poàⁿ tiong / tīng soah, .....} 有頭到尾 無半中塘煞

Perspire, ..... Lâu-koāⁿ, ..... 流汗

Persuade, ..... Khìng, ..... 勸

Pert, ..... Chhùi-kiāng, chhùi kiūⁿ, .....

Peruse, ..... Khoàⁿ-chheh, ..... 看策

Perverse, ..... {Koaí-phiah, au-bân, / kiēn-koai, .....} 乖僻 拗曼 健乖

Pester, ..... Mîⁿ-noāⁿ, ..... 棉爛

Petition, ..... Pín, ..... 稟

Pick, up, ..... Khioh, ..... 拾

„ out, stitches, ..... Giah, .....

„ a quarrel, ..... Khí chhoaⁿ chhì, .....

„ off, as feathers, ..... Chhoah, liàm, ..... 擦 捻

„ the teeth, ..... Thuh khí, ..... 托齒

Pickle, ..... Sīⁿ, ..... 豉

Pierce, ..... Chhák, chhì, ..... 鑿 刺

Pile up, ..... Thiáp, thâh, put kui tui, ... 疊 拾歸堆

Pilfer, ..... {Thau-théh, phâiⁿ-chhiú / jiáu, .....} 偷挪 惡手爪

Pillage, ..... Chhiúⁿ, ..... 搶

Pilot, ..... Pàng-káng, ..... 放港

Pinch, ..... Chhūn, .....

Pity, ..... Lîn-bín, ..... 憐憫

Place, ..... Hē, lok, ..... 繫 置

Digitized by Google

Plain, ..... {Hun-bêng, pîⁿ-chiàⁿ, phoh-sít,} 分明 平正 朴寔
Plait, ..... Pīⁿ, ..... 辮
Plan, ..... Kè-bô·, thong-bô·, ..... 計謀 通謀
Plant, ..... Chai, chèng, ..... 栽 種
Plaster, ..... Boah-he, ..... 抹灰
Play, ..... Thit-thô, ..... 遊戲
„ cards, ..... Phah pâi-á, ..... 打牌仔
Pleasant, ..... Sim-sek, chhù-bī, ..... 心適 趣味
Pleased, ..... Sim hoe khui, ..... 心花開
Pledge, ..... Tàng, ..... 當
Pliable, ..... {Oe áu khiau tit, sūn jîn ì,} 能拗曲的 順人意
Plot, ..... Ke-bô·, siet kè-tû, ..... 計謀 設計
Plough, ..... Lôe, ..... 耒
Pluck, ..... Bán, púih, chhoah, ..... 挽 拔 擦
Plunder, ..... Chhiúⁿ, chhiúⁿ-kiap, ..... 搶 搶劫
Pockmarked, ..... Niauⁿ, niauⁿ-pà-pà, ..... 貓霸霸
Point, ..... Kí, chí, ..... 指
Poison, ..... Pàng-tók, tók-sí, thāu, ..... 放毒 毒死
Poisonous, ..... Tók, ōe thāu-lâng, ..... 毒
Polish, ..... Bôa-kng, bôa-kim, ..... 磨光 磨金
Polite, ..... Ū bûn-lí, ū lé-sò· ... 有文理 有禮數
Pollute, ..... Bak la-sâm, ..... 染汚穢
Ponder, ..... Siūⁿ, phah-sàng, ..... 思 打算
Poor, ..... Sòng-hiong, ..... 貧
Populous, ..... Lâng chōe, ..... 人多
Porous, ..... Khí chhang, phàⁿ-phàⁿ, ... 起蔥 有有
Pound, ..... Cheng, ..... 舂
Pour, ..... Thîn, tò, piàⁿ, ..... 斟 傾
Powerful, ..... {Béng, ū sè thâu, hó-sè, ....} 猛 有勢頭 好勢
„ more, ..... Chiáh tit i kàu, ..... 食得伊到
Practise, ..... Chiáp-chiáp óh, ..... 屢屢習
Praise, ..... O-ló, ..... 讚美

Digitized by Google

Pray, ..... Kiû, kî-tó, ..... 求 祈禱
Precarious, ..... Hiám, tîm-tāng, ..... 險 沉重
Precious, ..... Pó-pòe, kùi-khì, ..... 寶貝 貴器
Precocious, ... {Sek-kut, sek kúi, / lêng-lāi, li- hāi,....} 識骨 識鬼 哈唎 利害
Preface, ..... Sía thâu sū, ..... 寫頭 序
Prefer, ..... Khah ài, ..... 較愛
Pregnant, ..... Ū sin-īn, ū the, ..... 有身孕 有胎
Prejudiced, ..... Phien-su, gūn, ..... 偏私
Prepare, ..... Pī-pān, chún pī, ..... 備辦 准備
Present, ..... Sàng, siúⁿ-sù, ..... 送 賞賜
Press, ..... Teh-tióh, ..... 壓着
Pretend, ..... Tìⁿ, ..... 假
Pretty, ..... Súi, chhoàng, ..... 美
Prevaricate, ..... Tho-sû, ..... 推辭
Prevent, ..... Chó'-chí, kìm, ..... 阻止 禁
Prick, ..... {Chhák tioh, chhì-tióh, / chhoaⁿ, .....} 鑿着 刺着
Print, ..... ìn, ..... 印
Private, ..... Sai-khia, ..... 私
Prize, ..... Tùi-tiōng, ó' khí, ..... 貴重
Procrastinate, ..... Thoa-kang, thoah, ..... 拖工 托
Profitable, ..... Hó thàn, ..... 好趁
Profligate, ..... Lōng tōng, ..... 浪蕩
Profound, ..... Chhîm-tîm, ..... 深沉
Prohibit, ..... Kìm, ..... 禁
Promise, ..... Ín, ..... 許
Promote, ..... Ko seng, seng chít kip 高陞 陞一級
Prompt, ..... Liam-chiáp, thau-sòa, ..... 緊捷 偷續
Promulgate, ..... Sì kòe thoân, pò-iông, ... 四處傳 播揚
Prop, ..... Thìⁿ, tú, ..... 抵
Propagate tenets, ..... Thoân kàu, ..... 傳教
Proper, ..... Háp-gî, hó-sè, ..... 合宜 好勢
Proportioned, well, ..... Sì-thīn, ìn-thīn, .....

Digitized by Google

Prosper, ..... Heng-ōng, ..... 興旺

Prostrate, ..... Phak-lóh khì, ..... 俯落去

Protect, ..... Chiàu-kò', tì-ìm, ..... 照顧 致蔭

Protrude, ..... {Thut-chhut, lut-chhut, thóng-chhut-lâi, .....} 突出 統出來

Proud, ..... Kiau, (see page 92,) ..... 驕

Prove, ..... {Chòe pîn-kù, kan-chèng, .....} 做憑據 干証

Provident, ..... Liáp-chek, ..... 粒積

Provoke, ..... Kek, ..... 革

Prudent, ..... Chú-sòe, bô hong hia$^{n}$h, ..... 仔細

Pry into, ..... Ài tham thia$^{n}$, ..... 欲探聽

Public, ..... Kong-chèng, ..... 公正

Pull, drag, ..... Thoa, bán, tioh, ..... 拖 挽

„ up, ..... Púih, ..... 拔

„ down, ..... Pien, thiah, ..... 攀 撤

„ the ears, ..... Tioh hī-á, .....

Punctual, ..... Chiàu sî-chūn, ..... 照時候

„ payment, ..... Bô thoa khìam, ..... 無拖欠

Pungent, ..... Loáh, ..... 辣

Punish, ..... Hoát, hêng-hoát, ..... 罰 刑罰

Punt, ..... The, thi, ..... 推

Pure, ..... {Chheng-khì, chheng, sûn, choan, chiâu, .....} 清氣 清 純 專 齊

Purge, ..... Hō· i sià, hō· i làu, ..... 使伊瀉

Purple, ..... Chí sek, ..... 紫色

Purr, ..... Niau$^{n}$ khū-khū háu, .....

Pursue, ..... Tui, jip, ..... 追

Push, ..... Sak, tu-khì, ..... 誅去

Put down, ..... Hē, lok, khoà, ..... 繫 置 掛

„ on a hat, ..... Tì, ..... 冠

„ out of joint, ..... Thut lûn, .....

„ in mind, ..... Teng i, teng-lêng, ..... 叮伊 叮嚀

Putrid, ..... Chhàu-noā$^{n}$, hu-lu, ..... 臭爛 烊浮

Digitized by Google

Quarrel, ..... {Saⁿ-chiⁿ, tak-khán, ke-ōe,...} 相爭 角口 加話
„ keep up a, ..... Poaⁿ-tiáh, ..... 搬羅
Quarrelsome, ..... {Ài chhiong-sū, ài to sū, .....} 欲鏊事 欲多事
Quarry, ..... Phah chióh, ..... 打石
Quench, fire, ..... Phoah, ..... 潑
„ thirst, ..... Chí khoah, ..... 止渴
Quibble, ..... The sû, ..... 推辭
Quick, ..... Kín, ..... 緊
Quiet, ..... {Sīm-sīm, chēng chauh, bô siaⁿ seh,} 甚甚 寂靜 無聲說
Quote, ..... Ín chheh, ..... 引策
Race, ..... Pháu cháu, tàu cháu, ..... 跑走 鬪走
Ragged, ..... Phoà-noāⁿ, lâm-lúi, ..... 破爛 濫縷
Rail at, ..... Lóe mēⁿ, chiù-chhàm, ..... 咒罵 咒讖
Rain. ..... Lóh hō͘, hō͘ lâi, ..... 落雨 雨來
Raise, lift up, ..... Hû, phô͘, ..... 扶
„ one's self, ..... Kiauh-khí, peh-khí, ..... 擘起
„ the ground, ..... Thūn thô͘ ..... 填塗
„ by lever, ..... Kiāu-khí-lâi, ..... 撓起來
Rake, ..... Pê, ..... 爬
Ramble, ..... Kiáⁿ-sóa, ..... 行耍
Rancid, ..... Chiet, ..... 節
Ransack, ..... Chhiau chhē, ..... 尋覓
Rap, ..... Phah, khà, ..... 打 扣
Rapacious, ..... Áu hoâiⁿ théh, ..... 拘橫擲
Rapid, ..... Kín, thàu, ..... 緊 透
Rare, ..... Hán-tit, hi-hán, ..... 罕得 希罕
Rash, ..... Gōng sái sèng, ..... 戇使性
Raw, ..... Chhiⁿ, ..... 生
Read, ..... Thák, khoàⁿ chheh, ..... 讀 看書
Ready, ..... Piēn, ..... 便
Real, ..... Sít, ū iáⁿ, ..... 實 有影
Reap, ..... Koah, ..... 割

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Rear, | Iú$^{n}$-chhī, chhī, | 養飼 飼 |
| „ up, | Tà, | 舉 |
| Reason, | Khoàn-kái, piēn-lūn, | 勸解 辯論 |
| Reasonable, | Ū chêng-lí, ū lí-khì, | 有情理 有理氣 |
| Rebel, | Pōe-poān, hoán-poān, | 悖叛 反叛 |
| Rebound, | Tiô-khí-lâi, thiàu-lâi, | 投起來 跳來 |
| Rebuke, | Chek-pī, hiāu, | 責備 嫌 |
| Receive, | Siū, sêng-siū, niá$^{n}$, chih, | 受 承受 領 接 |
| Recite, | Liām, siōng, | 念 誦 |
| Reckless, | Lâm-sám, bô kui-kú, hô·-tô·, bô chiàu khí kang, | 濫糝 無規矩 無照起工 糊塗 |
| Reckon, | Sǹg, sǹg-siàu; | 算 算數 |
| Recline, | The, hià$^{n}$, | 推 |
| Recognize, | Jīn, | 認 |
| Recollect, | Kì-tit, it-tit, | 記得 憶得 |
| Recommend, | Kú-chiēn, ím-chìn, | 舉薦 引進 |
| Recompense, | Siú$^{n}$, | 賞 |
| Record, | Kì, | 記 |
| Rectify, | Kóe khi tióh, | 改使着 |
| Red, | Âng, | 紅 |
| Redeem, | Siók, | 贖 |
| Redress, | Sin oan, | 伸冤 |
| Reel, | Phîn, tien-tien, | 顛顛 |
| Refer to, | Kí, chí, | 指 |
| Reflect, | Siū$^{n}$, sàm-su, | 思 三思 |
| Reform, | Kóe-pì$^{n}$, khi-siâ kui-chèng, | 改變 去邪歸正 |
| Refractory, | Put siū kàu hùn, | 不受教訓 |
| Refuse, | M̄, sî, m̄ tíh, | 不 辭 不要 |
| Refute, | Piēn hō· i tó, | 辯使伊倒 |
| Regard | Tùi-tiōng, kèng-tiōng, | 貴重 敬重 |
| Register, | Kì, | 記 |
| Regulate, | Siu-lí, hó kàu tok, | 修理 好教督 |

Digitized by Google

Reign, ..... Tī, ..... 治

Reject, ..... Kū choát, m̄ tíh, ..... 拒絕 不要

Rejoice, ..... Hoaⁿ-hí, ..... 歡喜

Relax, ..... {Khoan-sim, hoàng-sim, ún-tàng, pàng lāng sàng, .....} 寬心 放心 穩當 放另鬆

Release, ..... Pàng, ..... 放

Relent, ..... {Tn̂g khah hó liōng, hoán-hóe, } 轉較好量 反悔

Relieve, ..... Chu-chō, chin-chè, ..... 資助 賑濟

„ guard, ..... {Saⁿ thòe chiú, saⁿ pái thòe, .....} 相代守 相擺代

Rely on, ..... Oá-khò, thok-tiōng, ..... 倚靠 托仗

Remain, ..... Tòa, chhun, ..... 帶 伸

Remember, ..... Kì-tit, ..... 記得

Remit, ..... Sià-biến, kià, ..... 赦免 寄

Remote, ..... Hn̄g, tiàu-oán, ..... 遠 吊遠

Remove, ..... Poaⁿ, sóa, ..... 搬 徙

Rend, ..... Líh, lī, ..... 裂 離

Renounce, ..... Kū-choát, ..... 拒絕

Rent, ..... Sè, ..... 稅

Repair, ..... {Táⁿ-tiáp, siu-chéng, -siu-lí, ...} 打堞 修整 修理

Repay, ..... Hêng, ..... 還

Repent, ..... Hoán-hóe, ..... 反悔

Repine, ..... Chhoeh sim, ..... 切心

Reply, ..... ìn, ..... 應

Report, ..... Hê-hok, ..... 回覆

Repress, ..... At chí, iok-sok, ..... 遏止 約束

Reprove, ..... Chek-pī, hiâm, ..... 責備 嫌

Request, ..... Chhiáⁿ, pài-thok, kiû, 請 拜托 求

Requite, ..... Pò-tap, ..... 報答

Rescue, ..... Kiù, ..... 救

Resemble, ..... Ū chhin chhiūⁿ, ..... 有親似

Reserve, ..... Lâu teh, ..... 留的

Digitized by Google

Reside, ..... Toà, tiàm, khiā-khí, ... 帶住居起
Resist, authority, ..... Khòng-kū, ..... 抗拒
Resolute, ..... Lip-chì, koat-toàn, ..... 立志决斷
Resolve, ..... Tiāⁿ-tióh, ..... 定着
Respect, ..... Kèng, kiong-kèng, ..... 敬恭敬
Respectable, ..... Ū thé biēn, ū hē lóh, 有體面有下落
Responsibility, take ..... {Káⁿ tam tng, káⁿ / pau niáⁿ, .....} 敢擔當敢包領
Rest, ..... Hioh, hioh-khùn, ..... 宿憩息
Restless, ..... {Ngiaúh ngiaúh tāng, ài hōa, / khōng khōng hién, .....} 好戲
Restore, ..... Hêng, ..... 還
Restrain, ..... Kìm, iok-sok, ..... 禁約束
Retaliate, ..... Pò-oan, ..... 報寃
Retail, ..... Lan san bōe, ..... 零星賣
Retire, ..... Thè ..... 退
Return, ..... Tò-lâi, tò-khì, ..... 歸來歸去
Reveal, ..... Kóng-phoà, lāu-hong, ..... 講破漏風
Revenge, ..... Pò-oan, pò-siû, ..... 報寃報讐
Revere, ..... Kèng-ùi, kèng-tiōng, ..... 敬畏敬重
Reverse, ..... Péng lìn tńg, ..... 反倒轉
Review, ..... Chhau peng, ..... 演兵
Revile, ..... Lóe mēⁿ, ..... 咒罵
Revive from fainting, ..... Hôe-hûn, hoân-hûn, ..... 回魂還魂
Revolt, ..... Hoán, hoán-poān, ..... 反反叛
Revolve, ..... Séh, tńg, ..... 轉
Reward, ..... Pò-èng, ..... 報應
Rhyme, ..... Óa-ūn, ..... 倚韻
Rich, ..... Pù, ho-giáh, ..... 富
Ride, a horse, ..... Khiâ, ..... 騎
„ in a sedan, ..... Chē kiō, ..... 坐轎
Ridicule, ..... Lāng gīn, .....
Right, ..... Tióh, háp-gî, ..... 着合宜
Rigorous, ..... Giâm, ..... 嚴

Digitized by Google

Ring a bell,.....Iô cheng, kòng cheng, .....搖鐘 扛鐘
Rinse, .....Thōa, tn̄g, .....汰
Rip, .....giah, thiah, .....撤
Ripe, .....Sék, .....熟
Rise, .....Khí lâi, .....起來
Risk life, .....Phe sí, .....冒死
Risky, .....Hiám, .....險
Rival, .....Saⁿ tàu, .....相鬪
Roar, .....Tōa siaⁿ háu, kàⁿ kàⁿ khàu,....大聲啼
Roast, .....{Pû, pek, chhá, / pē, so·, .....}焙 煸 炒 焙 蘇
Rob,.....Chhiúⁿ, .....搶
Robust, .....Khong-kiēn, ióng, .....康健 勇
Rock, .....Iô, .....搖
Roll,.....Kō, .....
„ up, .....Kńg, .....捲
Roost,.....Hioh koaiⁿ, hioh ki, .....宿枝
Root up, .....Púih, .....拔
Rotten, .....Chhàu noāⁿ, hiú-noāⁿ, .....臭爛
Rough,.....Chho·, .....麤
Round,.....îⁿ, .....員
Rouse, .....Kiò chhíⁿ, kéng séng, .....叫醒 警醒
Row,.....Kò, jióng, .....搦 嚷
Rub, .....Lù, jê, .....鑪
„ on ointment, .....Boah,.....抹
„ the hands, .....So chhiú, .....搔手
Rude, .....{Bô kàu hùn, lū-kū, / tū-lâng,.....}無教訓 廬据
Ruin, .....Pāi, sńg-hoāi, .....敗 損壞
„ go to,.....Hòe-tūi,.....廢墜
Rule, .....Tī, koán-lí, .....治 管理
Ruminate, .....Hoan chháu, .....翻草
Rumple, .....áu-láu, .....拗拗
Run,.....Cháu, .....走

Digitized by Google

Run, over, .....Moáⁿ-chhut-lâi, ..... 滿出來

Rush out, .....{Chhoàn chhut, ek chhut, ôe lôc chhut khì, .....} 闖出　溢出　挨挨出去

Rust, .....Siⁿ sien, ..... 生銹

Rusticate, .....Pī sú, ..... 避暑

Rustling, .....Sā, .....

Sacrifice, .....Hièn-chè, ..... 獻祭

Sad, .....Peh-pak, ut-būn, ..... 褙腹　鬱悶

Saddle, .....Pē bé-oaⁿ, ..... 負馬鞍

Safe, .....Ún-tàng, thò-tòng, ..... 穩當　妥當

Sagacious, .....Koai, ..... 乖

Sail, .....Sái phâng, ..... 使帆

Sallow, .....{Chhiⁿ-n̂g, bīn náⁿ n̂g kim chóa nih, .....} 青黃　面若黃金紙呢

Saleable, .....Hó bōe, ū siau thâu, ... 好賣　有消頭

Salt, .....Sīⁿ-kiâm, loah kiâm, tū kiâm 鼓鹽

Salute, .....Kiâⁿ lé, ..... 行禮

Same, .....Chít-iūⁿ, saⁿ-tâng, ..... 一樣　相同

Sarcastic, .....{Léng chúi thàng thē, léng-gē, .....} 冷水濡舂　冷藝

Satisfied, .....Ti chiok, ..... 知足

Save, .....Kiù, ..... 救

Savoury, .....Kút, ..... 滑

Saw, .....Kù, ..... 鋸

Say, .....Kóng, ..... 講

Scald, .....Thàng-tióh, lut-tióh, .....

Scarce, .....Hi-hán, ..... 希罕

Scarlet, .....Tōa âng, ..... 大紅

Scatter, .....Sì-soàⁿ, iā, ..... 四散　撒

Scheme, .....Kè-bô·, thong-bô·, ..... 計謀　通謀

Scoff, .....Thí-chhiò, ..... 恥笑

Scold, .....{Poh-chhùi, mēⁿ, ke-ōe, .....} 卜嘴　罵　加話

Scoop, .....Iúⁿ, chāⁿ, hô·, hò· hia, ..... 舀

Digitized by Google

Scorch, ..... Nāⁿ, .....

Scorn, ..... Khoàⁿ-khin, biáu-sī, ..... 看輕 藐視

Scour, ..... Chhòe, .....

Scowl, ..... Pháiⁿ bīn chhiuⁿ, ..... 惡面 鎗

Scrape, ..... Khau, ..... 敲

Scratch, ..... Khòng-khòng pê, jiàuⁿ, .....

Scrawl, ..... Lò chhó sía, ..... 潦草 寫

Scream, ..... Âu, ..... 喉

Screen, ..... Jia, ūi, ..... 遮 爲

Screw, ..... Choān, ..... 鑽

Scrub, ..... Chhòe, .....

Scrupulous, ..... Chim-chiok, chèng-thò, ... 斟酌 正妥

Scull, ..... Iô ló', ..... 搖櫓

Seal, ..... {Tèng-ìn, khàm-ìn, hong, .....} 當印 蓋印 封

Search, ..... Chhiau, ..... 超

Secret, ..... Ki-bít, àm-chīⁿ, .. ..... 機密 暗靜

Secure, ..... Pó-niáⁿ, ..... 保領

Seduce, ..... Koái-iú, boáh, ..... 拐誘 末

See, ..... Khoàⁿ-kìⁿ, ..... 看見

Seek, ..... Chhē, ..... 尋

Seize, ..... Liáh, ..... 拿

Selfish, ..... Ko'-sng, ko'-ták, ..... 孤霜 孤獨

Selfwilled, ..... èng-tīng, thèng sèng, ..... 向當 挺性

Self-possessed, ..... Chū-chāi, chāi-ngó', ..... 自在 在伍

Sell, ..... Bōe, ..... 賣

„ by auction, ..... Hoah-le-long, ..... 喝梨卵

Send, ..... Chhe, úi, poah, ..... 差 諉 撥

„ for, ..... Kiò i lai, jip i lâi, ..... 叫伊來

Sentence, ..... Phoàⁿ toàn, ..... 判斷

Separate, ..... {Saⁿ lī, poah khui, pun-khui, chiàm,} 相離 撥開 分開 占

Serpentine, ..... Oan-oan oat-oat, ..... 彎彎 軋軋

Sequestrate, ..... Hong, ..... 封

Digitized by Google

Serious, .....Tai-toān, khì-khài, .....大段　氣慨
Serve,.....Hok-sāi,.....服事
Servile, .....Kiu koéh, .....
Settle, .....Tiāⁿ-tióh, tiâu-tít,.....定着　條直
Severe, .....Giâm, siong-tiōng, .....嚴　傷重
Sew, .....See page 67.
Shabby looking,.....Sām-sām, siau-sap, .....消颯
Shhaggy, .....Sàm-sàm, hô· sai káu,...三三　狐獅犬
Shake,.....Poāⁿ, iô, chhók, .....拂　搖
Shallow, .....Khín, .....淺
Shameless, .....M̄ kiaⁿ kièn-siàu,.....不驚見誚
Shampoo, .....Liáh lêng, .....拿龍
Share,.....Saⁿ pun,.....相分
Sharp, .....Lāi, kong-gán,.....利　光眼
Sharpen,.....Boâ hō· i lāi,.....磨使伊利
Shatter, .....Kòng phoà chhùi chhùi, .....扛破碎碎
Shave, .....Thih, khun, .....剃　髡
Shifty, shifting about, .....Lióng kau khâⁿ,.....
Shine, .....Chiò, .....照
Shiver,.....Ka-lún-sún, kheh-kheh tiō, ...加忍笋
Shoot, with a gun,.....Pàng chhèng, khui chhèng,放銃　開銃
„ an arrow,.....Siā, chóh, .....射　射
Short, .....Té, .....短
Shorten, .....Hō· i khah té,.....使伊較短
Shout, .....Hoah hiàm, tōa siaⁿ âu,喝喊　大聲喉
Shove,.....Sak, chhia,.....推
Show, .....{Hō· i khoàⁿ, pâi-lâi, kí, ....}使伊看　排排　指
Showy,.....Hiah-pai, hoe-hiet, .....花血
Shrewd,.....Pá-chhî, .....把持
Shrill, .....Ki-ki háu, .....幾幾哭
Shrink, .....Kiu, sau, .....
Shrivelled, .....Ko·-tâ, sò siap,.....枯乾　燥澁
Shrug,.....Bán-teh .....挽的

Digitized by Google

Shudder, ..... Khaúh khaúh chùn, .....

Shun, ..... Siám, ..... 閃

Shut, ..... Koai$^{n}$, khàm, iám, kháh, ... 關 蓋 掩

„ the eyes, ..... Khoeh, ..... 閉

Shy, ..... Siáu-lóe, ùi siú ùi bí 小餒 畏首畏尾

Sickly. ..... {Bô khì béh, lám / sin miā$^{n}$, .....} 無氣脈 弱身命

Sift, ..... Thai, .. ..... 篩

Sigh, ..... Thó'-khùi, ..... 嘆氣

Sign, ..... Lóh miâ$^{n}$, ..... 落名

Silly, ..... Gōng, chhi-gâi, ..... 戇 痴呆

Similar, ..... Chhin-chhiū$^{n}$, ..... 親似

Sin, ..... Hoān chōe, ..... 犯罪

Sincere, ..... Sêng-sít, ..... 誠實

Sing, ..... Gîm, chhiù$^{n}$, liām-koa, 吟 唱 誦歌

Singe, ..... ù, .....

Single, ..... Ko'-toa$^{n}$, toa$^{n}$, ..... 孤單 單

Sink, ..... Tîm, tiâm, ..... 沉

Sip, ..... Chip teh, ..... 斟的

Sit down, ..... Chē, ..... 坐

Skilful, ..... Khiáu-lō', khiáu-sin, ..... 巧路 巧身

Skim, ..... Liô, boáh-kè-khì, ..... 摟 末過去

Skin, ..... Pak phê, ..... 剝皮

Slack, ..... Pàng hō' i lēng, ..... 放使伊令

Slander, ..... Húi-pòng, ..... 誹謗

Slap the face, ..... {Koat chhùi phóe, / siên chhùi phóe,} 抉嘴頰 掮嘴頰

Slanting, ..... Chhiâ, ..... 斜

Sleep, ..... Khùn, ..... 睡

Sleepy looking, ..... Bák chiu siap, thúh-thúh, ..... 目睭澀

Slender, ..... {Iù-siù, sán- / thiu, iù-siau,...} 精秀 瘦柚 幼消

Slice, ..... Liô, choéh, ..... 摟 截

Slide, ..... Chhū, .....

Digitized by Google

Slight, ..... { Bák teh bô i, khoà$^{n}$ / m̄ chiū báh, ..... } 眼地無伊 看不上眼
Slip, ..... Chhū, kút, ..... 滑
Slippery, ..... Kút, ..... 滑
Slovenly, ..... Lâm-lúi, lâu-siông, ì-chì, ... 濫纔 流常
Sloping, ..... Chhiâ, ..... 斜
Slow, ..... Bān, ..... 緩
Small ..... Sòe, sió, ..... 小
Smart, ..... Thià$^{n}$, kín-kiu$^{n}$, ..... 痛 緊薑
Smear, ..... Bak-lak, .....
Smell, ..... Phī$^{n}$, ..... 鼻
Smile, ..... Bún bún á chhiò, bah bún chhiò, 竟吻笑
Smoke, ..... Chiáh-hun, ..... 食煙
Smooth, ..... { Ut sa$^{n}$, kng- / kng, kng-kút, } 熨衫 光光 光滑
Smother, ..... Hip sí, ..... 翕死
Smuggle, ..... Cháu lāu sè, cháu hiòng, 走漏稅 走餉
Snap, ..... Hau$^{n}$h, tīng-khì, at-chíh, ... 斷去 折斷
Snappish, ..... Tò-hip, chhi$^{n}$ bīn bé, .....
Snare, ..... Tng-tióh, ..... 當着
Snatch, ..... Chhiú$^{n}$ lài, ..... 搶來
Sneak, ..... Bih-chhih, .....
Sneer, ..... Chhìn-chhiò, léng-chhiò, ... 清笑 冷笑
Snore, ..... Hoâ$^{n}$, .....
Snow, ..... Lóh seh, ..... 落雪
Snuff, ..... Sngh, .....
Soak, ..... Chìm, ..... 浸
Sob, ..... { Chhih-chhih thî, chhoeh- / chhoeh thî, ..... } 切切啼
Sober, ..... Tāi-toān, chiú thè lah, 大段 酒退喇
Sociable, ..... { Gâu chòe lâng, bô / ko'-sng, ..... } 善做人 無孤霜
Soft, ..... Nńg, ..... 軟
Soil, ..... Bak-tióh, ..... 染着
Solder, ..... Hoā$^{n}$, .....

Digitized by Google

Solid, ..... Chát pak, ..... 滿腹
Solitary, ..... Chhi$^{n}$-chhìn, bô siòh bô siòh, 生清
Soothe, ..... An-ùi, ..... 安慰
Sorrow, ..... Iu-būn, hoân-ló, ..... 憂悶 煩惱
Sort, ..... Hun kui lūi, ..... 分歸類
Sound, ..... Tân, thàm chhim khín, ..... 探深淺
Sour, ..... Sng, ..... 酸
Sow, ..... {Pò chéng chí, iā / chéng, chèng chéng,} 播種子 撒種子 種種
Spare, ..... Jiâu-lâng, ..... 饒人
Spasms, have, ..... Kiau-ká, ..... 驕假
Spatter, ..... Phùn-tióh, ..... 灑着
Spawn, ..... Thoà$^{n}$ nūg, .....
Speak, ..... Kóng-ōe, ..... 說話
Spend, money, ..... Khai-hùi, ..... 開費
„ a night, ..... Kè mî$^{n}$, ..... 過夜
Spill, ..... Choah tó, .....
Spin, ..... Pháng, ..... 紡
Spirited, ..... {Oáh-tāng, phiau- / phiet, cheng-sîn,} 活動 飄飄 精神
Spiritless, ..... Sí-bái, siēn-súh, thúh-thúh, ... 死歹
Spit, ..... Phùi, ..... 唾
Splash, ..... Phùn, ..... 灑
Splice, ..... Kah, .....
Split, ..... Phoà-khui, peh-khui, ..... 破開 擘開
„ the difference, ..... Khek khui chít poà$^{n}$, ..... 剋虧 一半
Spoil, ..... Phah-phaí$^{n}$, ..... 打壞
Spotted, ..... Hoe-pan, ..... 花斑
Sprain, ..... Koāi, ut, láu tióh, choúh tióh 戇 撓着
Spread abroad, ..... Pò-iông, lōng-iông, ..... 播揚 弄揚
„ over, ..... Khàm, jia, kah, ..... 蓋 遮
Sprightly, ..... Oáh-tāng, phiau-phiet, ..... 活動 飄飄
Sprinkle, ..... Hiù, bū, soah, sám, ..... 灑 撒 摻
Sprout, ..... Puh-í$^{n}$, hoat-í$^{n}$, pauh-í$^{n}$, ..... 發櫹

Digitized by Google

Squander, ..... Lām-sám ēng, ..... 濫糝用
Square, ..... Sì kak, ..... 四角
Squash, ..... Jíh, ūn-tióh, ..... 運着
Squat down, ..... Khû, bih, .....
Squeeze, ..... Níh-óa, sau-óa, ..... 掟倚
Squint, ..... Thoah-thang, chhoàh-bák, ..... 斜目
Squirt out, ..... Chuh-chhut, ..... 注出
Stab, ..... Chân, chhak, ..... 刺
Stagger, ..... Phîu, ..... .....
Stain, ..... Bak-tióh, ..... 染着
Stammer, ..... Têng-kù, ..... 重句
Stamp, ..... Tng ìn, tng-kha, chàm, .... 當印 當脚
Stanch, ..... ..... At hō i chí, ..... 折使伊斷
Stand, ..... Khiā, ..... 竪
Starch, ..... Kè chiuⁿ, ..... 過漿
Stare, ..... Tu-tu siòng, kim-kim khoàⁿ, .. 金金看
Start, ..... Hiáⁿh chít-ē, méⁿh chít-ē, .....
Startle, ..... Tah-niaⁿh, phah chhiⁿ-kiaⁿ, ... 打生驚
Stay, ..... Tòa, tiàm, ..... 住
Steady, ..... Chāi, hāi-chāi, ..... 在 亥在
Steal, ..... Thau-thé̍h, ..... 偷挪
Steam, ..... Chhe, ..... 炊
Steep, ..... Chìm, kiā, ..... 浸 崎
Steer, ..... Hoāⁿ toā, ..... 按舵
Step over, ..... Hoáh-kè-khì, .....
Sterile, ..... Sán, ..... 瘦
Stern, ..... Giâm, giâm-hát, ..... 嚴
Stick, ..... Liâm, kô, ..... 粘 糊
Stiff, ..... {Ngī-chiāⁿ, chhiⁿ, chhak-khiā, so., ..... } 鮮 蘇
Stifle, ..... Ng-teh .....
Still, be, ..... {Chēng-chēng, sīm-sīm, tiām-iiām, ..... } 靜靜 甚甚 默默

Digitized by Google

Sting, ..... Tèng-tióh, chioh-tiòh, kā-tióh, 咬着

Stingy, ..... Kiâm-siap, kien-līu, khiap-sái. 鹽澁 慳吝

Stink, ..... Chhàu bī, ..... 臭味

Stir, ..... Tín-tāng, lā, ..... 動

Stitch, ..... Tèng, ..... 釘

Stool, go to, ..... Cháu tāng, chhut-kiong, .... 走動 出恭

Stoop, ..... Àⁿ, khû, .....

Stop, ..... Thêng, chó͘-tòng, ..... 停 阻當

„ up a hole, ..... That-khang, ..... 塞空

Store up, ..... Tún, ..... 屯

Stout, ..... Hó-hàn, pûi, ..... 好僕 肥

Straight, ..... Tít, ..... 直

„ forward, ..... Chèng-tít, ngī-tít, ..... 正直 勁直

Straighten, ..... Thít hō͘ i tít, .....

Strain, ..... Tè, kè-lū, tīⁿ, ..... 過濾

Strand, ..... Khoà, ..... 掛

Strange, ..... Khá, siⁿ-hūn, chhiⁿ-so͘, ..... 巧 生恨 生疏

Strangle, ..... Ká-sí, chhui-sí, ..... 絞死 推死

Stretch, ..... Keng, .....

Strike, ..... Phah, kòng, cheng, hmh, 打 扛 舂

„ against, ..... Oe-tióh, tīng-tióh, ..... 挨着 撞着

String, ..... Kìng, chhìng, ..... 貫 串

Strip, ..... Pak, thìng saⁿ, ..... 剝 脫衣

„ naked, ..... Thìng kng-kng, ..... 脫光光

Strive, ..... Saⁿ chiⁿ, chhut lát, ..... 相爭 出力

Stroke, ..... Loáh, so, ..... 搔

Strong, ..... Ióng-kiāⁿ, ..... 勇壯

Study, ..... Khûn khûn thák, khûn ēng kang, 勤勤讀 勤用工

Stubborn, ..... Chip-phiah, chiáh-kiūⁿ, ..... 執僻 食健

Stuff, ..... Jíp, ..... 入

Stumble, ..... Táh-tien, ..... 踏顛

Digitized by Google

Stun, ..... O·-àm hîn, ..... 烏暗眩

Stupid, ..... {Un-thùn, áng-láng, gōng, chhi-choat, .....} 戇 痴拙

Stupified, ..... Chùi, ..... 醉

Subdue, ..... Iâⁿ, tek-sèng, ..... 勝 得勝

Submit, ..... Hâng-hók, kui-hók, ..... 降服 歸服

Subscribe, ..... Tôe-iên, koan-tôe, ..... 題緣 捐題

Subside, ..... ûn á thè, ..... 云仔 退

Substitute, ..... Thòe, ..... 代

Subtract, ..... Kiám, sit, ..... 減 失

Succeed, ..... Soà ūi, chiap jīm, ..... 續位 接任

Suck, ..... Suh, .....

Sudden, ..... Hut-jiên-kan, pō·-pîn, 忽然間 暴憑

Sue, ..... Kò, phah koaⁿ si, ..... 訟 打官司

Suffer, ..... Siū kan khó·, ..... 受艱苦

Sufficient, ..... Kàu-giáh, ..... 足額

Suffocate, ..... Hip sí, .....

Suicide, commit, ..... Chū chīn, ..... 自縊

Suit, ..... Háp, ..... 合

Suitable, ..... {Háp-gî, hó-sè, tú-hó, .....} 合宜 好勢 適可

Sullen, ..... Phái bīn-chhiuⁿ, ..... 惡面鎗

Sultry, ..... Ut-joáh, ..... 鬱暑

Sum up, ..... Kiet siàu, chóng kiet ..... 結數 總結

Summon, ..... Tiàu, ..... 召

Sun, ..... Phák jít, chiò jít, ..... 曝日 照日

Supercilious, ..... {Toā bák kháng, bák chiu kho· toā ê, .....} 大目睚 目睭箍大個

Superintend, ..... Chiáng-koán, tōk-kang, .... 掌管 督工

Superior, very, ..... {Siōng téng siōng, siōng hó, .....} 上頂上 上好

Súperstitious, ..... {Khien sńg, khiáu-tiāu, sióh-phiah, .....}

Supplicate, ..... Khún-kiû, ..... 懇求

Support, ..... Iúⁿ-chhī ..... ..... 養飼

Digitized by Google

Suppose, ..... Phah-sìng, ..... 打算
Suppress, ..... At-chí, ..... 遏止
Suppurate, ..... {Lâu-siûⁿ, chhut-lâng, / ūn-lâng, .....} 流常 出膿 運膿
Surfeited, ..... Tiùⁿ, ..... 漲
Surly, ..... {Koāi-phiah, phái / phiah-phìⁿ, .....} 乖僻 歹僻片
Surpass, ..... Khah iâⁿ, ..... 較勝
Surprise, ..... Hō· lâng gông-ngiáⁿh, .....
Surrender, ..... Hâng-hók, tâu-hâng, ..... 降服 投降
Surround, ..... ûi-tióh, pau-tióh, ..... 圍着 包着
Suspend, from office, ..... Lut chit, kek chit, ..... 黜職 革職
Suspicious, ..... Khó-gî, ..... 可疑
Swallow, ..... Thun, ..... 吞
Sway, ..... Sìm-sìm, .....
Swear, ..... Chiù-choā, ..... 咒誓
Sweat, ..... Lâu koāⁿ, ..... 流汗
Sweep, ..... Sàu, ..... 掃
Sweet, ..... Tiⁿ, ..... 甘
Sweeten, ..... Soah hō· i tiⁿ, ..... 撒使伊甘
Swell, ..... Chéng, hàng, ..... 腫
Swift, ..... Kín, ..... 紧
Swim, ..... Siû, ..... 泅
Swindle, ..... Lut lâng, làu lâng, siet, ..... 黜人 設
Swing, ..... Lō· nìⁿ hít, hìⁿ chhien chhiu, ...
Sympathize, ..... Saⁿ thé thiap sim, ..... 相體貼心
Tack, ..... Khau, tiò hō· i tiâu, ..... 敲
Tainted, ..... Sit-bī, choáh-bī, ..... 失味
Take, ..... Théh, gīm, oè, (See page 22), 挪 拎
„ care, ..... Sòe-jī, ..... 仔細
„ medicine, ..... Chiáh iốh, ..... 食藥
Talk, ..... Kóng-ōe, ..... 講話
Talkative, ..... Lô-thi, Kāu chhùi hoe, ..... 厚嘴花

Digitized by Google

Tall,.....Lò͘, .....高
Tame, .....Koai, .....嬡
Tangled, .....Phah kat kiû, sàm-sàm, .....打結毬
Taste, .....Chiáh-khoàⁿ, .....食看
Tasteless, .....Siap, bô bī,..., .....澁　無味
Tattered, .....Phoà-noāⁿ, .....破爛
Taunt,.....Lâng-gīn, gióh-sióh, .....
Tax,..... {Phah-hiòng, tēng chîⁿ niûⁿ, .....} 打餉　定錢糧
Teach, .....Kà-sī, .....教示
„ a school, .....Kà óh,.....教學
Tear, .....Thiah, lì,.....撤
Tease, .....Chhòng-tī, kāng, kái-chhái, ...創治
Tedious, .....Thoa-thíb, tîⁿ,.....纏
Tell, inform, .....Thong-ti, pò, chun-chhûn,.....通知　報
„ against one,.....Thàu-lâng, chhut-siù.....透人　出袖
Tempt, .....Chhì-liēn, bê-hék, .....試鍊　迷惑
Tender, .....Chíⁿ, núg, .....幼　軟
Tepid, .....La-lun-sio, poàⁿ sio léng, .....半燒冷
Term, .....Chheng-ho͘, .....稱呼
Test,.....Chhì-khoàⁿ, .....試看
Testify, .....Kan-chèng, .....干證
Thank,..... {Kám-siā, ló͘-lát, hùi-sîn, kiáu, .....} 感謝　勞力　費神
Thatch, .....Khàm-chháu,.....蓋草
Thaw, .....Siau, iûⁿ, .....消　鎔
Thick,.....Kāu, .....厚
Thin, .....Póh, .....薄
Think,.....Phah-sìng, siū,.....打算　思
Thirsty,.....Chhùi ta,.....口渴
Thoughtless,..... {Bô sim-koaⁿ, sim-koaⁿ hong, bô tì-ì {無心肝　心肝荒 無致意}}
Threaten,.....Pang-tiau, háng, .....放嘲　哄
Thresh, .....Ēng kíⁿ lâi liēn, .....用枷來鍊

Digitized by Google

Thrifty, ..... Kò·-pún, siú-kí, ..... 顧本·守己
Thrive, ..... Heng-ōng, ..... 興旺
Throw, ..... Tìm, hiet-khì, ..... 擲 投去
Thunder, ..... Lûi-tân, ..... 雷鳴
Tickle, ..... Ngiauⁿ, .....
Tie, ..... Kat, ..... 結
Till, ..... Choh-chhân, choh-sit, ..... 耕田
Tidy, ..... Chheng khì siùⁿ, chéng-tùn, ..... 清氣相 整頓
Timid, ..... Sió táⁿ, īn káⁿ phah-piàⁿ, ..... 小胆 不敢打并
Tingle, ..... Hong-hong kiò, ..... 風風叫
Tired, ..... Siēn, ià, ..... 倦
Toast, ..... Hang, ..... 烘
Toil, ..... Tióh-bôa, thoa-boâ, ..... 着勞 拖勞
Toll, ..... Khau cheng, ..... 敲鐘
Topsy-turvy, ..... Hoâiⁿ-hoâiⁿ kéh-kéh, ..... 橫橫逆逆
Torment, ..... Khó·-chhó·, ..... 苦楚
Toss, ..... Hīⁿ-khí, hoan-lâi hoan-khì, ..... 翻來翻去
Totter, ..... Ngiaúh ngiaúh chùn, kha chhiú chhoah, ..... 脚手慄
Touch, ..... Bong, ..... 摸
Touchy, ..... Chhiⁿ-bīn, hoán bīn bû siông, ..... 生面 反面無常
Tow, ..... Toā chûn, ..... 舡船
Trade, ..... Chòe seng-lí, ..... 做生理
Traditional, ..... Liû-thoân, ..... 流傳
Traitorous, ..... Kan-sîn, ..... 奸臣
Trample on, ..... Thut táh, chháu-táh, ..... 草踏
Transact business, ..... Pān-sū, ..... 辦事
Transgress, ..... Hoān tióh chōe, ..... 犯着罪
Translate, ..... Hê ōe, hoan-ék, ..... 回話 翻譯
Transit ..... Kià, thoân-tōe, ..... 寄 傳遞
Transparent, ..... Thàu kng, ..... 透光
Transplant, ..... Poaⁿ-chai, .....

Digitized by Google

Transport, ..... Liû, chhiong-kun, tô·, 流充軍徒
„ goods, ..... Ūn hè, ..... 運貨
Travel, ..... Kiâⁿ lō·, ..... 行路
Tread on, ..... Táh, lap, ..... 踏
Treat, ..... Khoán-thāi, ..... 欵待
„ ill, ..... Khó·-chhó·, pháiⁿ khoán-thāi, ..... 苦楚歹欵待
Tremble, ..... Ngiāu-ngiāu chhoah, khéh khéh tiō, .....
Trespass, ..... Hoān-chōe, chiàm, chiⁿ, 犯罪占爭
Tribute, pay, ..... Chìn-kòng, ..... 進貢
Trim, ..... Chéng-tùn, chhòng-lòng, ... 整頓創創
Trip, ..... Kéh-tó, kiⁿ-tó, tak-tó, ..... 觸倒
Trouble, ..... Chô-chak, kiáu-jiáu, ..... 攪擾
Troublesome, ..... Lô-so, hùi-khì, ..... 牢梭費氣
Truant, play, ..... The óh, ..... 推學
True, ..... Chin, chiàⁿ, ū iáⁿ, ..... 眞正有影
Trust, ..... Oá-khò, sia, ..... 倚靠賒
„ worthy, ..... Sìn-sok, sìn-pîn, ..... 信速信憑
Try, ..... Chhì-khoàⁿ, ..... 試看
Tumble down, ..... Poàh-tó, ka-laúh, tó, ..... 跋倒倒
Turbid, ..... Lô, ..... 羅
Turn, ..... Gô, lién hō· i gô, ..... 遨撞使伊遨
„ the head, ..... Oát-thâu, ..... 越頭
„ round, ..... Oát-tn̄g sin, tn̄g sin, .... 越轉身轉身
„ a leaf, ..... Iáh-kè-lâi, ..... 帙過來
Twine, ..... In, tiⁿ, ..... 絪纏
Twinkle, ..... Sih, niⁿh, ..... 瞬
Twirl, ..... îⁿ-îⁿ tn̄g, khiaúh-khiaúh séh, ... 員員轉
Twist, ..... Chūn, choān, ..... 鑽
Twit, ..... Pô·, .....
Twitch, ..... Tioh-khì, khiú-khì, .....
Twitter, ..... Kí-kí kiúh kiúh, .....
Tyrannize over, ..... Pō· giók, ..... 暴虐

Digitized by Google

Typify,.....Koan-chiò,.....關照

Ugly,.....Khiep-sì, hiong pa lí láu,.....醜

Unable,.....Bōe, bōe-ōe,.....不　不能

Unaccustomed,.....M̄ koàiⁿ-sì,.....不慣勢

Unadulterated,.....Chheng, sûn, choan,.....清　純　專

Unavoidable,.....Bōe bién tit,.....不免的

Unbecoming,.....Bô háp lé, pháiⁿ-sè,.....無合禮 - 歹勢

Unbending,.....Sî kak, bô î-ék,.....四角　無移易

Unbiased,.....{Bo toā sòe sim, / píⁿ-chiàⁿ sim,...}無大小心　平正心

Unbind,.....Tháu,.....解

Uncertain,.....Bô tiāⁿ-tióh,.....無定着

Unchangeable,.....éng-éng sī an-niⁿ,.....永永是如此

Uncivil,.....Lū-kū, tū-lâng,.....擄栝

Uncomfortable,.....{Kāu-éh, chhiah-iáh, bô khoàⁿ-oáh,.....}無快活

Uncover,.....Hien-khí-lái,.....軒起來

Undecided,.....Iû ū put koat, tiû-tû,.....猶豫不决

Understand,.....Hiáu-tit,.....曉得

Undersell,.....{Saⁿ têng, tàu pan-gî, / saⁿ tàu hiàu,.....}相騰　鬪便宜

Undress,.....{Thàng saⁿ, thàng saⁿ- / á-khò͘,.....}脫衫　脫衫褲

Uneven,.....Kham-khiét,.....

Unfasten,.....Tháu,.....解

Unfold,.....Tháu-khui,.....解開

Unfortunate,.....{Bó jī ūn, khám- / khó, pháiⁿ chō hoà, / tiòh-tak, tak-tíⁿ...}無字運　坎坷　歹造化 / 着觸　觸纏

Unfriendly,.....Ko͘-sng, ko͘ ták,.....孤霜　孤獨

Ungrateful,.....Ko͘-hū, bô kam-un,.....辜負　無感恩

Unhappy,.....Pók-hok, kan-khó͘,.....薄福　艱苦

Unhealthy,.....{Pháiⁿ chúi thó͘, / ài kāu pīⁿ-thiàⁿ, / hu-tóe, hu-lám,}{歹水土　欲厚病痛 / 虛底　虛弱}

Unhinge,.....Thàng-khí-lâi,.....脫起來

Unite,.....Saⁿ háp, saⁿ liên,.....相合　相連

Digitized by Google

Unjust,.....Bô kong-tō, phien-thán 無公道 偏坦

Unkind, .....{Bô to·-liōng, chiáh bô / phah mē$^{n}$ p̄, .....} 無肚量 食無打罵有

Unload, .....Khí-hè, giâ-khí-lâi, .....起貨 夯起來

Unlock, .....Khui-só, choān-khui, .....開鎖 鑽開

Unloose, .....Tháu, .....解

Unravel, .....{Chhē kat-thâu, chhâ, kun tóe, / chhiû kún goân, lā kun le, ...} 尋結頭 查根底

Unreasonable,.....Bô chêng-lí, .....無情理

Unremitting,.....Mi$^{n}$-chi$^{n}$,.....

Unripe,.....Chhi$^{n}$, bô sek, .....生 無熟

Unroll, .....Tháu-khui, .....解開

Unruly, .....Khòng-kū, ngó·-gék, .....抗拒 忤逆

Unsociable,.....Ko·-khút-siòng, ko·-sng, 孤獨相 孤霜

Unstable,.....{Sa$^{n}$ sim nīng ì, / bô tēng sèng,....} 三心二意 無定性

Unsteady, .....Lō·-hién, bô hāi-chāi, .....無亥在

Untie,.....Tháu, .....解

Untrue, .....Bô iá$^{n}$,.....無影

Unwell,.....Kan-lân, kok iū$^{n}$, .....艱難 各樣

Unwilling, .....M̄ khéng, m̄ kam,.....不肯 不甘

Unwind, .....Liû,.....

Unworthy, .....Bōe kham tit, .....不堪得

Unyielding,.....{Si kak si kak, / ngī-sim, .....} 四角四角 勁心

Upright, .....{Kó·-ì, chèng- / tít, tiong-ho·, } 古意 正直 忠厚

Uproot,.....Puíh, chhôa$^{n}$, thoá$^{n}$, .....拔

Upset, .....Chhia tó, phah, tó,.....推倒 打倒

Urge,.....Pek,.....迫

Urgent, .....Pek-chhiet, .....迫切

Use,.....Ēng, .....用

Useful, .....Ū lo·-ēng, ū lī-ek, 有路用 有利益

Useless, .....Bô-lo· ēng, khioh-kák, .....無路用

Usual,.....Koài$^{n}$-sì .....慣勢

Digitized by Google

Usurp, ..... Chhoàn, chhiàm-koân, ..... 簒 僭權

Vacant, ..... Khang, ..... 空

Vaccinate, ..... Chèng-chu, ..... 種痘

Vagrant, ..... Sì-kòe liû, sì-kòe u, 四處流 四處汚

Vague, ..... Hūn-hūn tūn / tūn, bâu-tún bô / bêng láng, ..... 混混屯屯 矛盾 無明朗

Vain, ..... Hu-hu, khang-khang, ..... 虛虛 空空

Value, ..... Kó͘-kè, tùi-tiōng, ..... 估價 貴重

Vanquish, ..... Iâⁿ, ..... 勝

Variance, be at ..... Bô hô-hó, ..... 無和好

Variegated, ..... Kàiⁿ-sek, hoe-lo-lo, jiám-sek 間色 染色

Varnish, ..... Chhat, ..... 擦

Vaunt, ..... Chū-khoa, phín-phóng, ..... 自誇

Venturesome, ..... Káⁿ phah-piàⁿ, káⁿ phah-siak, káⁿ sí oáh, 敢打幷 敢死活

Vex, ..... Chô-chak, chhòng-tī, kāng, ... 搶治

Vexed, ..... Ut-chut, aù-náuⁿ, gūn-sìn, ..... 鬱抑

Vigorous, ..... Chhiⁿ-kông-kiāⁿ, ióng, ..... 生狂強 勇

Vile, ..... Hā-chiēn, hā-choh, chhàu-chiēn, ..... 下賤 下作 臭賤

Vilify, ..... Húi-pòng, bû-lōa, ka-bû, ..... 誹謗 誣賴 加誣

Violent ..... Chhiⁿ bé khùi, khit / phiaⁿ phah tióh, ..... 生馬氣 被兵打着

Virtuous, ..... Ū tek-hēng, ..... 有德行

Visible, ..... Ōe khoàⁿ tit, ..... 能看得

Visit, ..... Thàm, pài-hōe, ..... 探 拜會

Vituperate, ..... Pò-chhùi, tak-kháu, ..... 角口

Vociferate, ..... Hoah-hiàm, aû-kiò, ..... 嚷喊 喉叫

Vomit, ..... Thò͘, áu, ..... 吐 嘔

Vow, ..... Hoat-goān, hē pút, ..... 發願 係佛

Vulgar, ..... Tai, thó͘-sông, soâiⁿ, .....

Waddle, ..... Iô pái iô pái, khô teh, ..... 搖擺搖擺

Wade, ..... Liâu-chúi, ..... 瀼水

Wag the tail, ..... Iô bé, iét bé, ..... 搖尾

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Wager, | Kap lâng saⁿ su, | 與人相輸 |
| Wail, | Thì-khàu, | 啼哭 |
| Wait, | Thèng-hāu, tng-táu, | 等候 當等 |
| Waive, | Niūⁿ, | 讓 |
| Wake, | Chhíⁿ, kiò lâng chhíⁿ, | 醒 叫人醒 |
| Walk, | Kiáⁿ, | 行 |
| Wallow, | Ūn thô· bé chiuⁿ, | 運塗泥漿 |
| Wander, | ûn, iû, bê lō·, | 遊 迷路 |
| Want, | Ài, beh, | 欲要 |
| Warm, | Chioh-sio, chioh-hé, hang, | |
| Warn, | Thau tiám tuh, | |
| Warped, | Hiau-than, | 徼蟫 |
| Warrant, | Pó-niáⁿ, pau-pó, | 保領 包保 |
| Wash, | Sóe, | 洗 |
| Waste, | Phah-sńg, sńg-hoāi, | 打損 損壞 |
| Watch, | Pé-chiú, kò·, | 把守 顧 |
| „ at night, | Chiú kiⁿ, | 守更 |
| Water, | Ak, | 渥 |
| Wave, | Iét, | |
| Weak, | Lám, loán-jiók, póh, | 弱 軟弱 薄 |
| Wealthy, | Hó ka tàng, pù, | 好家凍 富 |
| Wean, | Tūng leng, | 斷乳 |
| Wear, | Chhēng, | 穿 |
| Weary, | Ià-lái, siēn-súh, | 倦懶 |
| Weave, | Chit, | 織 |
| Wedge, | Chiⁿ, hùn, | 爭 奮 |
| Weed, | Thoáⁿ-chháu, | 耔草 |
| Weep, | Láu bák sái, | 流目淬 |
| Weigh, | Niūⁿ, chhìn, | 量 秤 |
| „ anchor, | Khí tiàⁿ, khioh tiàⁿ, | 起錨 拾錨 |
| Well-to-do looking, | Chhun-hong, iu-iáh, | 春風 油蠟 |
| Wet, | Tâm, chhî, sip, | 濕 |
| Whine, | Ng-ng kiò, ng-ng háu, | |
| Whip, | Bút, sut, | |

Digitized by Google

Whisper, ..... Chī bú chī chū, .....
Whistle, ..... Pûn pi-á, .....
White, ..... Péh, ..... 白
Whitewash, ..... Chhéng-he, ..... 笔灰
Whole, ..... Ka-nn̂g-ê, kui-ê, ..... 加郎個 歸個
Whiz, ..... Khoā-khoā háu, .....
Wicked, ..... Phái$^{n}$, ok, ..... 歹 惡
Wide. ..... {Khoah, khui-khoah, / khoah-khn̄g, .....} 濶 開濶 濶曠
Wild, ..... Pà, ..... 豹
Willing, ..... Kam-goān, ..... 甘願
Win, ..... Iâ$^{n}$, ..... 勝
Wince, ..... Lun, kiu, ..... 縮
Wind, ..... In, tî$^{n}$ oan-oat, ..... 絪 纏 灣軋
Wink, ..... Ni$^{n}$h-bák, ..... 瞬目
Winnow, ..... Poà, ..... 簸
Wise, ..... Gâu, ū tì-sek, ..... 賢 有智識
Wish, ..... Ài beh, ..... 欲要
Wither ..... Po·, ko·-tâ, siā, ..... 枯乾 謝
Witness, ..... Kan-chèng, ..... 干証
Wonder, ..... Kî-koài, ..... 奇怪
Work, ..... Chòe kang, ..... 作工
Worry, ..... Chhòng-tī, kāng, ..... 創治
Worship, ..... {Pài, kèng-pài, hok-sāi, .....} 拜 敬拜 服事
Worth, ..... Tát, ..... 値
Wound, ..... Phah-siong, ..... 打傷
Wrangle, ..... Chhó-chhùi, ..... 草碎
Wrap, ..... Pau, ..... 包
Wrecked, ship, ..... Chûn kóng-phoà, ..... 船打破
Wrench, ..... Kiāu, .....
Wretched, ..... Chhi$^{n}$-chhám, lók-phek, 生愴 落魄
Wring, ..... Chūn, chhūn, .....
Wrinkle, ..... Phah-jiâu, ..... 打縐

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Write, | Siá, | 寫 |
| Writhe, | Kún-chn̄n, | |
| Wry, | Oai-chhoáh, | 歪斜 |
| Yawn, | Hah hì, | 嗄戲 |
| Yell, | Aû-kiò, | 喉叫 |
| Yellow, | n̄g, | 黃 |
| Yield, | Hâng-hók, niūⁿ, | 降服　讓 |
| Yielding, | Nn̄g sím, | 軟心 |
| Yoke, | Pàk chòe tui, pák óa, | 縛做堆　縛倚 |
| Young, | Siau-liên, chíⁿ, | 少年　幼 |
| Zealous, | Jiét sim, | 熱心 |
| Zigzag, | Oan-oan oat-oat, | 灣灣軋軋 |

---

## A SHORT SUPPLEMENTARY LIST OF SOME OF THE MORE IMPORTANT NOUNS IN THE AMOY DIALECT.

---

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Abdomen, | Pak-tó·, | 腹肚 |
| Action, | Só· kiâⁿ, | 所行 |
| Actor, | Chng hì ê lâng, | 裝戲人 |
| Affair, | Tāi-chì, | 事務 |
| Almanac, | Láh-jít, thong-su, | 通書 |
| Anchor, | Tiàⁿ, | 錨 |
| Ankle, | Kha bák, | 脚目 |
| Arm, | Chhiú, | 手 |
| Army, | Kun-peng, | 軍兵 |
| Arrow, | Chíⁿ, | 箭 |
| Arsenic, | Phi-sng, | 鼻霜 |
| Artisan, | Sai-hū, | 司阜 |
| Ashes, | Hé-hu, | 火灰 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Ass, | Lû, | 驢 |
| Astronomy, | Thien-bûn, | 天文 |
| Backbone, | Lêng kut, | 龍骨 |
| Bacon, | Ien-bah, | 煙肉 |
| Bag, | Tē, | 袋 |
| Bamboo, | Tèk, | 竹 |
| Bark, | Chhiū phê, | 樹皮 |
| Barley, | Tōa béh, | 大麥 |
| Basin, | Oáⁿ, | 碗 |
| Basket, | Nâⁿ, láng, kheng, | 籃 籠 筐 |
| Beam, | Niûⁿ, îⁿ, | 樑 椽 |
| Bear, a, | Hîm, | 熊 |
| Beard, | Chhùi-chhiu, | 嘴鬚 |
| Beast, | Iá siù, chheng-siⁿ, | 野獸 畜生 |
| Bedstead, | Bîn-chhn̂g, | 眠床 |
| Bee, | Bít phang, | 蜜蜂 |
| Beggar, | Khit chiáh, pun-chiáh, | 乞食 分食 |
| Bench, | Í-liâu, | 椅條 |
| Beche-de-mer, | Hái-som, | 海參 |
| Bird, | Chiáu-á, | 鳥仔 |
| Blood, | Huih, | 血 |
| Boat, | Chûn, | 船 |
| Bone, | Kut, | 骨 |
| Book, | Chheh, | 書 |
| „ case, | Chheh-kè, | 書架 |
| Bottle, | Kan, | 矸 |
| Bough, | Chhiū ki, | 樹枝 |
| Boundary, | Kau-kài, | 交界 |
| Bowels, | Tn̂g-á, | 腸仔 |
| Box, | Siuⁿ, áh, | 箱 匣 |
| Brains, | Thâu-khak chhé, | 頭殼髓 |
| Bread, | Bīn-pau, | 面包 |
| Brick, | Phiáh, gān chí chng, | 甓 塊只磚 |
| Bridge, | Kiô, | 橋 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Bridle, | Bé-soh, | 馬索 |
| Brush, | Bín-á, | 刷仔 |
| Buffaloe, | Gû, | 牛 |
| Bug, | Bat sat, | 密虱 |
| Butter, | Gû leng iû, | 牛乳油 |
| Calf, | Gû kiáⁿ, | 牛子 |
| Camel, | Lók-tô, | 駱駝 |
| Camphor, | Chiuⁿ-ló, | 樟惱 |
| Candle, | Chek, | 灼 |
| Cannon, | Chhèng, | 銃 |
| Cards, | Pâi-á, phièn-toaⁿ, | 牌仔　片單 |
| Centipede, | Giâ kang, | 蜈蚣 |
| Chair, | Í, | 椅 |
| Chapter, | Chiuⁿ, | 章 |
| Charcoal, | Hé-thoàⁿ, | 火炭 |
| Chart, | Tē-tô·, | 地圖 |
| Cheeks, | Chhùi-phóe, | 口頰 |
| Chess, | Kî, | 棋 |
| Child, | Gín-á, | 童子 |
| Chin, | Chhùi ē táu, | 嘴下斗 |
| Chisel, | Chhak-á, | 鑿仔 |
| Chopsticks, | Tī, | 箸 |
| City, | Siâⁿ, | 城 |
| Classics, | Sù su ngó· keng, | 四書五經 |
| Cleaver, | Pó·-thâu, | 斧頭 |
| Cloud, | Hûn, | 雲 |
| Coal, | Thô·-thoàⁿ, | 塗炭 |
| Coffin, | Koan-chhâ, | 棺柴 |
| Comb, | Chhâ-soe, | 柴梳 |
| Compass, | Kan-kiⁿ, | 干庚 |
| Corkscrew, | Chiú-choān, | 酒鑽 |
| Cucumber, | Chhì-koe, | 莿瓜 |
| Cushion, | Jiok-á, í-tiàm, | 褥仔　椅毡 |
| Deer, | Lók, | 鹿 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dew, | Lō͘-chúi, | 露水 |
| Diamond, | Soān-chióh, | 璇石 |
| Dice, | Tâu-á, | 骰仔 |
| Dictionary, | Jī-tién, | 字典 |
| Dipper, a, | Chúi-chin, | 水升 |
| Ditch, | Kau, | 溝 |
| Dog, | Káu, | 狗 |
| Dove, | Ka-chui, | 鳩 |
| Dragon, | Lêng, | 龍 |
| Drain, sewer, | Kau-á, Kau-âm, | 溝仔 |
| Drum, | Kó͘, | 鼓 |
| Duck, | Ah, | 鴨 |
| Eagle, | Eng, | 鷹 |
| Ear, | Hī-á, hī-khang, | 耳仔 耳孔 |
| „ of corn, | Sūi, | 穗 |
| Earth, | Thô͘, tōe, | 塗 地 |
| East, | Tang, | 東 |
| Elbow, | Chhiú-khū, | 手臼 |
| Elephant, | Chhiūⁿ, | 象 |
| Essay, | Bûn-chiuⁿ, | 文章 |
| Etiquette, | Lé, | 禮 |
| Eye, | Bák-chiu, | 目睭 |
| „ lashes, | Bák-mn̂g, | 目毛 |
| „ brows, | Bák-bâi, | 目眉 |
| „ lids, | Bák-chiu phê, | 目睭皮 |
| „ ball, | Bák-chiu jîn, | 目睭仁 |
| Face, | Bīn, | 面 |
| Fan, | Sìⁿ, | 扇 |
| Feather, | Mn̂g, | 毛 |
| Fee, | Sien-siⁿ, lé, | 先生禮 |
| Fence, | Lî-pa, | 籬笆 |
| Field, | Chhân, hn̂g, | 田 園 |
| Fig, | Bû hoa kó, | 無花菓 |
| File, | Lōe á, | 鑢仔 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Finger, | Chn̂g-thâu á, | 指頭仔 |
| Fire, | Hé, | 火 |
| Flag, | Kî, | 旗 |
| „ staff, | Khiā kî, | 竪旗 |
| Flax, | Moâⁿ, | 麻 |
| Flea, | Ka-cháu, | 嘉走 |
| Floor, | Thô͘-kha, | 塗脚 |
| Flower, | Hoe, | 花 |
| Flute, | Tát-á, | 笛仔 |
| Foot, | Kha, | 足 |
| Friend, | Pêng-iú, | 朋友 |
| Frog, | Chhân kap á, súi-koe, | 田鴿仔 水蛙 |
| Funnel, | Kan-lāu, | 矸漏 |
| Garden, | Hoe-hn̂g, | 花園 |
| Gate, | Mn̂g, | 門 |
| Gir, | Chá-bó͘, | 查某 |
| Glass, | Po-lê, | 玻璃 |
| Goat, | Iûⁿ, | 羊 |
| Gold, | Kim, | 金 |
| Goose, | Gô, giâ, | 鵝 |
| Grain, | Gō͘ kak, | 五穀 |
| Grape, | Phû-tô, | 葡萄 |
| Grass, | Chháu-á, | 草仔 |
| Grave, | Bōng, hong-súi, | 墓 風水 |
| Gun, | Chhèng, | 銃 |
| Gunpowder, | Hé-ióh, | 火藥 |
| Hair, | Mn̂g, thâu-mn̂g, | 毛 頭毛 |
| Hammer, | Teng-á thûi, | 釘仔鎚 |
| Hand, | Chhiú, | 手 |
| Handle, | Pìⁿ, | 柄 |
| Harvest, | Siu-tang, siu sêng, | 收冬 收成 |
| Head, | Thâu, tháu-khak, | 頭 頭殼 |
| Heart, | Sim, sim-koaⁿ, | 心 心肝 |
| Heel, | Kha aū tiⁿ, | 脚後踵 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Hill, | Soaⁿ, | 山 |
| Hive, | Phang siū, | 蜂巢 |
| Honey, | Phang bit, | 蜂蜜 |
| House, | Chhù, | 厝 |
| Infant, an, | Eⁿ-á, | 嬰仔 |
| Island, | Hái-sū, | 海嶼 |
| Ivory | Chhiūⁿ-gê, | 象牙 |
| Jar, | Khaⁿ, kng, | 甴　瓨 |
| Jewel, | Chin-chu, | 珍珠 |
| Junk, | Chûn, | 船 |
| Key, | Choān-sî, só-sî, | 鑽匙　鎖匙 |
| Knee, | Kha-thâu u, | 脚頭肭 |
| Lady, | Sien-siⁿ niûⁿ, | 先生娘 |
| Lane, a, | Hāng, | 巷 |
| Leg, | Kha téng chat, / kha ē chat, | 脚上節　脚下節 |
| Leopard, | Pà, | 豹 |
| Letter, | Phoe, | 批 |
| Life, | Siⁿ-miāⁿ, | 性命 |
| Lily, | Pek hap hoe, | 百合花 |
| Lion, | Sai, | 獅 |
| Lime, | He, | 灰 |
| Liver, | Koaⁿ, | 肝 |
| Lock, | Só, choān, | 鎖　鑽 |
| Loins, | Tōa thúi piⁿ, | 大腿邊 |
| Louse, | Sat-bú, | 虱母 |
| Lute, | Tông-sian, | 筒簫 |
| Man, | Lâng, | 人 |
| Mandarin, | Koaⁿ-hú, | 官府 |
| Manners, | Hong-siók, | 風俗 |
| Market, | K.oe-lō͘, koe-chhī, | 街路　街市 |
| Millet, | Sóe-á, | 黍仔 |
| Milk, | Leng, | 乳 |
| Money, | Chîⁿ, chîⁿ-gûn, | 錢　錢銀 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Monkey, | Kâu, | 猿 |
| Moon, | Géh, | 月 |
| Moth, | Chiéu-choáh, | 剪蠟 |
| Mouse, | Niau-chhú-á, | 鳥鼠仔 |
| Mouth, | Chhùi, | 嘴 |
| Nation, | Kok, | 國 |
| Navel, | Tō· châi, | 肚臍 |
| Neck, | Ām-kún, | 領滾 |
| Neighbour, | Chhù-pi$^{n}$, | 厝邊 |
| Net, | Bāng, | 網 |
| Nose, | Phī$^{n}$, | 鼻 |
| Oar, | Chiú$^{n}$, | 櫂 |
| Ocean, | Iû$^{n}$, | 洋 |
| Olive, | Ka$^{n}$-ná$^{n}$, | 橄欖 |
| Origin, | Goân-thâu, | 源頭 |
| Owl, | Ko·-ñg chiáu, àm kong chiáu, | 孤黃鳥　暗光鳥 |
| Paper, | Chóa, | 紙 |
| Passage-boat, | Tō·-chûn, | 渡船 |
| Pen, pencil, | Pit, | 筆 |
| People, | Péh-sì$^{n}$, | 百姓 |
| Pigeon, | Chí$^{n}$-á, kap, | 鴿 |
| Pipe, | Hun-chhe, | 煙吹 |
| Place, | Só·-chāi, | 所在 |
| Plough, | Lôe, | 耒 |
| Pocket, | Tē, | 袋 |
| Province, | Séng, | 省 |
| Pupil, | Hák-seng, | 學生 |
| Queen, | Lú ông, | 女王 |
| Queue, | Thâu chang, | 頭棕 |
| Rainbow, | Khēng, | 虹 |
| Rat, | Niau-chhú, | 鳥鼠 |
| Rattan, | Tîn, | 藤 |
| Roof, | Chhù-téng, | 厝頂 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Rice, | Bí, chhek, pīng, | 米 粟 飯 |
| River, | Hô, Khoe, | 河 溪 |
| Rope, | Soh, | 索 |
| Saddle, | Bé oaⁿ, | 馬鞍 |
| Sailor, | Chúi-siú, | 水手 |
| Salary, | {Sin-lô, sok-kim, hōng-lók,} | 辛勞 束金 俸祿 |
| Sand, | Soa, | 沙 |
| Saw, a, | Kù-á, | 鋸仔 |
| School, | Óh, óh-tīng, | 學 學堂 |
| Screen, | Pîn, | 屏 |
| Sea, | Hái, | 海 |
| Seed, | Chèng-chí, | 種子 |
| Shadow, | Iáⁿ, ìm-íng, | 影 陰影 |
| Shark, | Soa-hî, | 鯊魚 |
| Shawl, | Moaⁿ, | 踹 |
| Shell, | Khak, | 殼 |
| Ship, | Chûn, saⁿ ki ûi, | 船 三枝桅 |
| Shop, | Tiàm, | 店 |
| Shoe, | ôe, | 鞋 |
| Shuttle-cock, | Kièn, | 建 |
| Silver, | Gûn, | 銀 |
| Sky, heaven, | Thiⁿ, | 天 |
| South, | Lâm, | 南 |
| Sparrow, | Chhek chiáu á, | 粟鳥仔 |
| Stable, | Bé-tiâu, | 馬廐 |
| Step, | Pō͘, kiā, | 步 崎 |
| Stone, | Chióh, chióh-thâu, | 石 石頭 |
| Stool, | Í-thâu, í-á, | 椅頭 椅仔 |
| Sugar cane, | Kam-chià, | 柑蔗 |
| Swallow, | ⁱⁿ-á, | 燕仔 |
| Sword, | Chhiuⁿ, | 鎗 |
| Tail, | Bé, | 尾 |
| Taro, | Ō͘ | 芋 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Teacher, | Sien-si$^{n}$, | 先生 |
| Tears, | Bák-sái, | 目淬 |
| Temple, | Biō, keng-biō, | 廟　宮廟 |
| Telescope, | Chhien lí kià$^{n}$, | 千里鏡 |
| Thief, | Chhát, | 賊 |
| Thigh, | Tōa thúi, | 大腿 |
| Thing, | Míh, | 物 |
| Throne, | Ūi, | 位 |
| Thumb, | Tōa pō· bú, | 大指母 |
| Tiger, | Hó· | 虎 |
| Tile, | Chng, hiā, | 磚　瓦 |
| Tongue, | Chíh, | 舌 |
| Tools, | Ke-kòe, khì-khū, | 器械 |
| Tooth, | Chhùi-khí, | 嘴齒 |
| Trade, | Seng-lí, | 生理 |
| Treacle, | Thn̂g-chúi, | 糖水 |
| Tree, | Chhiū, | 樹 |
| Tub, | Tháng, | 桶 |
| Turkey, | Hé-koe, | 火鷄 |
| Umbrella, | Hō·-sòa$^{n}$, | 雨傘 |
| Urine, | Jiō, | 尿 |
| Verse, a, | Chít chat, | 一節 |
| Village, | Hiu$^{n}$-lí, hiu$^{n}$-siā, | 鄉里　鄉社 |
| Visitor, | Lâng kheh, | 人客 |
| Voice, | Sia$^{n}$, | 聲 |
| Wall, | Chhiû$^{n}$, piah, | 牆　壁 |
| Watch, | Pio-á, | 錶仔 |
| Wave, a, | Éng, | 波 |
| Way, a, | Lō·, | 路 |
| Web, spider's, | Ti-tu-si, | 蜘蛛絲 |
| Well, a, | Chí$^{n}$, | 井 |
| West, | Sai, | 西 |
| Whale, | Khêng hî, | 鯨魚 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Whip, | Pi$^{n}$, | 鞭 |
| Wick, | Se-sim, | 紗心 |
| Window, | Thang-á, | 窓仔 |
| Wine, | Chiú, | 酒 |
| Wolf, | Chhâi-lông, | 豺狼 |
| Womb, | Thai, | 胎 |
| Wood, | Chhâ, bák-liāu, | 柴　木料 |
| World, | Sè-kan, | 世間 |
| Wrath, | Siū-khì, | 怒氣 |
| Wrist, | Chhiú-oá$^{n}$, | 手腕 |
| Year, | Ni$^{n}$, hè, | 年　歲 |
| Yeast, | Kà$^{n}$, | 酵 |

Digitized by Google

# ERRATA.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Page | 12 | line | 24 | for 等候後日 read 等候後日就來 |
| „ | 25 | „ | 32 | „ "bad" read debased. |
| „ | 40 | „ | 10 | „ thûg-koàn read thn̂g-koàn. |
| „ | 52 | „ | 23 | „ hé read hè. |
| „ | 54 | sentence | 15 | „ phah-èng read phah-sèng. |
| „ | 56 | „ | 4 | „ lûn-lûi read lûn-liû. |
| „ | 69 | line | 20 | „ hê read hî. |
| „ | 90 | „ | 34 | „ khiam-sūn read khiam-sùn. |
| „ | 103 | „ | 23 | „ chhut-khá$^{n}$ read chhut-kháu. |
| „ | 108 | „ | 3 | „ thàn ke hōe read thàn ki hōe. |
| „ | 117 | „ | 15 | „ chīn-chhōe read chīu-chōe. |
| „ | 122 | „ | 29 | „ súi$^{n}$-sû read siú$^{n}$-sù. |
| „ | 123 | „ | 1 | „ chhut-siū read chhut-siù. |
| „ | 132 | „ | 6 | „ òng-lāi read óng-lài. |
| „ | 134 | „ | 15 | „ hō͘-tōng read hō͘-tiōng. |
| „ | 135 | „ | 5 | „ chín read chìn. |
| „ | 135 | „ | 17 | „ chhi-chhìn read chhi$^{n}$-chhìn. |
| „ | 153 | „ | 22 | after kháp insert a comma. |
| „ | 183 | „ | 1 | for lò͘ read lò. |

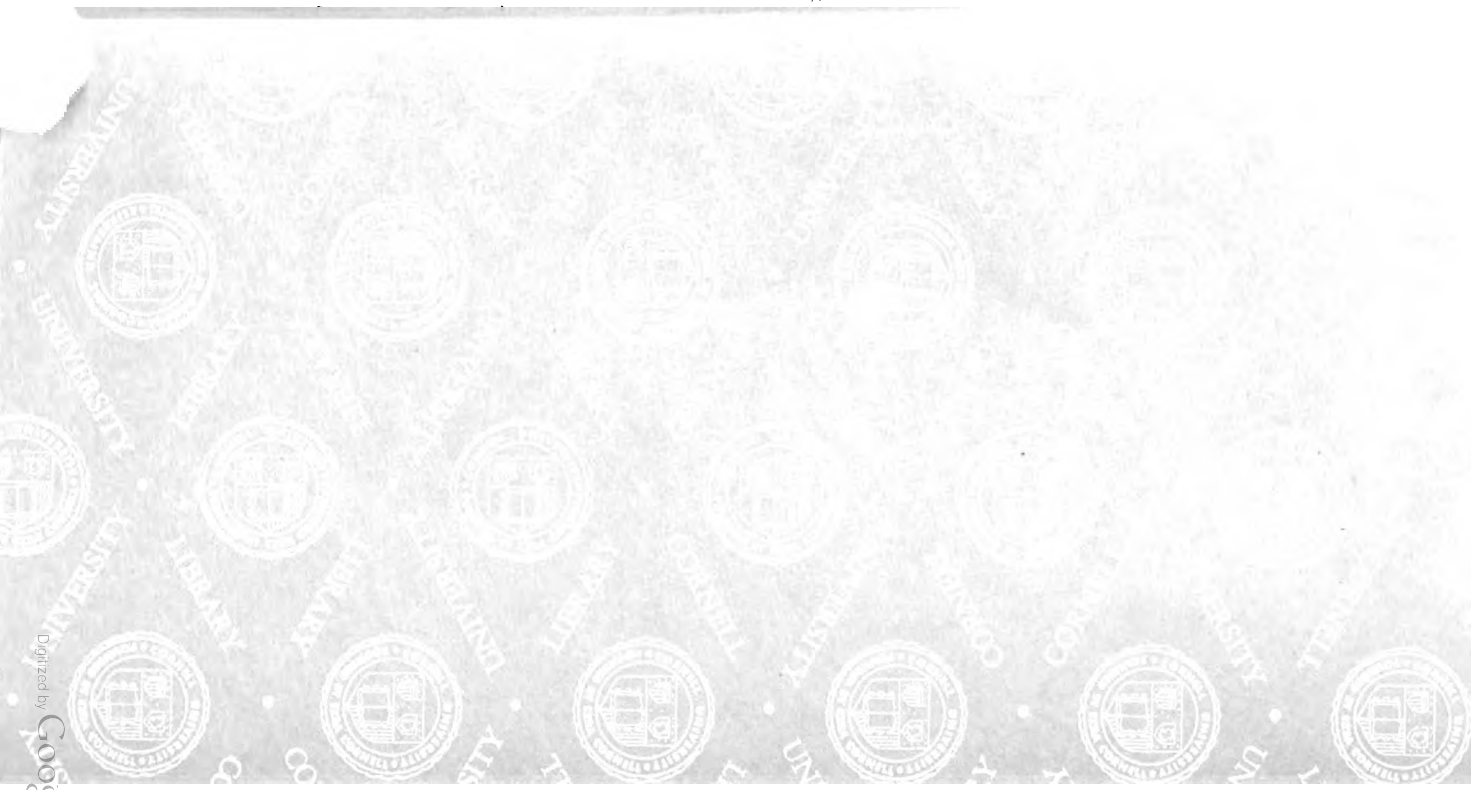
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google